

CONTACT

The Phoenix Educator: A LIGHT IN EVERY MIND!

*“YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU MAD!”
“NOW THAT YOU’RE MAD, LET’S FIX IT!”*

VOLUME 21, NUMBER 7

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.00

JULY 7, 1998

Happy Birthday To The Great Nikola Tesla

His Genius Lives Despite *Massive* Cover-Up

The idea started out simply enough. I scribbled a note to myself many weeks ago to remember to place a small box somewhere in this week’s CONTACT that would say, with simple and quiet dignity, something like: “Happy Birthday, Nikola Tesla, born July 10, 1856. Gone but certainly not forgotten, despite heroic attempts to bury him alive!” Those who knew about this great electrical genius would know what I was talking about, and those who did not wouldn’t care anyway.

However, the more I thought about it, the madder I got. After all, CONTACT readers are more aware than most of the world about not only what this great man gifted to this planet, but more tragically, how he was (and still is) treated due to the network of elite crooks in high places,

and their many willing puppet-prostitutes, who have long controlled the material aspects of our world.

I was mad that so many people didn’t have the slightest clue who Nikola Tesla was or what, on Earth, he did—especially (and astonishingly) among so-called well-educated scientists and engineers.

*(Please see **Happy Birthday To The Great Nikola Tesla**, p.2)*

INSIDE THIS ISSUE

Fallen Angels & Serpent People

Part V: The Final Chapter, p.21

The News Desk, p.30

Apocalyptic Visions Of The End Times, p.35

Connections And Confirmations Across
Many Dark Elite Deception Webs, p.45

News Desk *Special Report*

The “Free Energy”

Revolution Is Upon Us! p.51

Provoking War With Iraq
And “Gay” Bank Gimmick, p.53

Zionist Plot Heats Up For Swiss Banks, p.54

Hidden “Jewish” Parasites; *Zion’s Fifth Column*, p.57

CONTACT
P.O. Box 27800
Las Vegas, NV 89126

PRESORTED
FIRST-CLASS MAIL
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
MOJAVE, CA 93501
PERMIT NO. 110

FIRST CLASS MAIL

CONTACT’S WEB ADDRESS: <http://www.contactnews.com>

TOTAL PAID SUBSCRIPTIONS: 1152

Happy Birthday To The Great Nikola Tesla

[Continued from Front Page]

I was mad that those who are trying to keep his name alive, despite massive and relentless efforts to “bury” him, are thwarted in efforts as simple as trying to have a street sign spelled correctly which carries his name! You’d think he was the plague incarnate.

Then I got even madder: A friend started looking on the Internet to see what information was available to the public about this great electrical genius. We found even more insults, with the icing-on-the-cake coming from the likes of our own national Smithsonian Institution museum.

However, the fact of life that “money and proper ‘managerial persuasion’ will buy a viewpoint” is not a new concept to those who have read and understood the pages of this newspaper for any length of time. But the open, public kind of mind-control propaganda through which Nikola Tesla has been replaced by the likes of an Edison or a Marconi elevates audacious blarney to the level of an art form. Nobody ever accused the crooks in high places or their puppet-prostitutes of any deficiencies in the “skills” of lying, cheating, stealing, or changing history to suit themselves.

Yes, I’m mad as hell and we’ve decided to share some of the information we found with you—not just for the educational value. We are sharing this with you for the value that comes from wide exposure, from shining Light on the darkness. The indignities described may even spur some of you into taking action.

To be fair, we also found some good stuff, too, offered over the ‘net with obvious love and a commitment to keep alive the name and achievements of Nikola Tesla. We are sharing some of that information with you as well, information that is hopefully interesting but not overly technical.

The vast majority of this world’s electrical history (along with the rest of history) has been buried or modified to suit the needs of those who control the material wealth of this planet. Certain discoveries, if not buried or maligned, would have long ago led to what we now call “Free” Energy and even more astonishing accomplishments. Once J.P. Morgan realized that Tesla’s Wardenclyffe Tower could transmit energy that Morgan couldn’t meter and bill you for, that was the end of that project.

You’ll be angered when you read how the Smithsonian treated the Wright brothers. But at least their names are known.

How about Edwin Howard Armstrong? Ring

any bells? He’s a giant of an electrical genius who was “buried” (actually, driven to suicide through massive, relentless litigation) under the direction of his boyhood close friend, David Sarnoff, the Khazarian Zionist who later ran Radio Corporation of America (RCA) with an iron will.

What did Armstrong do? “Only” devise important basic amplifier circuits and the modern superheterodyne AM radio that required just one tuning knob, invent FM radio, make major contributions to radar during WW II, among the things we use every day.

What did Armstrong do to “deserve” these cruel attacks? Well, there was constant litigation every time he made a brilliant improvement upon some critical electrical circuit that someone else (who may have been receiving a lot of public notoriety) then wished THEY had thought of.

This was part of his genius. It would be something like taking Edison’s original carbon-thread lightbulb, which lasted a few hours, and replacing it with a tungsten filament, which lasted months. Mr. Edison wouldn’t be very happy about that from either a fame or dollar angle! Only in Armstrong’s case, his improvements were usually more like replacing the lightbulb with the laser!

However, the stuff REALLY hit the fan when he started licensing FM—after RCA rejected it as “not practical” while many others thought it amazing and wanted to manufacture FM equipment. Sarnoff and his engineers sat in Sarnoff’s New Jersey office one day in about 1939 and listened to beautiful, static-free music transmitted by FM from the Empire State Building across the river.

So what was the problem?

Oh, just one little detail: RCA had just finished buying-up the CONTROLLING interest in AM radio stations across the country. Thus no uppity new technology was going to be allowed to come along and provide an alternative to RCA’s hidden stronghold (stranglehold?) on our nation.

Sound like a familiar theme?! For those of you who have followed the Henry Ford Senior material we have reprinted over the past several months from The Dearborn Independent newspaper, what happened to Armstrong fits all too well into a much larger framework of dark deception and takeover of a sleeping nation by crooks in high places. The full Armstrong story is chronicled in a riveting 1960s book—if you

can still find it on any shelves—by author Lawrence Lessing, called Man Of High Fidelity.

I mention Armstrong because a quote from him appears at the end of the Internet material we are sharing with you—and yet his name is obscured behind the same kind of purposely designed shadow as that blocking public awareness of Tesla. I wonder if whoever was responsible for including that quote knew what a kindred spirit Armstrong was, and thus the exquisite appropriateness of that quote selection!

Yes, Tesla was robbed, cheated, maligned, misunderstood, his laboratories burned, bigtime contracts not honored—all the usual stuff in a world run by the kinds of dark elite crooks in high places that CONTACT has been writing about for many years. You know how it goes. And in that regard, Tesla’s situation becomes “just” another specific example to share with you to illustrate the general sleazy situation.

Which reminds me.

Back in November of last year, Rick Martin presented in these pages an eye-opening 3-part series called, **U.S. Government Patent Office: Protectorate Of The People, Or Technological Heist Of The Ages?** In the process of assembling the material for that series, Rick asked one who is close to this newspaper, who also “hears” from Tesla, if Tesla might have something to say. (Where else but here would such be considered a normal avenue of journalism?!) I have decided to end this note with the repeating of that insightful commentary. It is then followed by the Internet material for your anger and enjoyment.

Let us hope that, in whatever dimension he now exists, Nikola Tesla is having a Happy Birthday bash with gentle giants of like mind and that he is buoyed-up by the “music” from here of all those who effort to keep his name and achievements alive and well.

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

10/30/97 NIKOLA TESLA

Good evening. Tesla here for a moment, in response to Rick’s request for input. I come in the Light of the One wherefrom does originate ALL creativity! My, my, have we not chosen, Rick, a topic that steps on many, many toes among your Elite, by efforting to expose the façade and sham of your so-called patent or creative-idea “protection” system.

I was not always as aware of what was actually going on as I became in my later years upon your place. Indeed, in my younger days in your United States, I fell victim to many of the traps set into place by those whose purpose it was to thoroughly control and capture, for their own use, any Lighted Creativity streaming into the planet.

The dark controllers are very much aware of their own creative limitations. They also realize that this is due to their own choosing of the dark path. But that does not stop these amoral ones from robbing YOU of YOUR creative output—usually without you even suspecting such a thing is occurring.

In fact, it has always been the easiest of goals to fool the unsuspecting public, over and over again, by representing something as the EXACT OPPOSITE of its true purpose. You modern ones call this “putting spin” on an issue. Well, the dark ones are experts at this

technique and the condition of your modern world is proof of what I mean.

Fortunately, I eventually learned, from the dark dealings of J.P. Morgan on my "behalf", how to circumvent their system of control—at least as best such could be accomplished upon your planet at the time. Now things are even worse, because the "nets" in place to capture Lighted Creativity are more elaborate and the population is more naive than ever before. This, of course, is due to the continued dumbing down of your population through your so-called "education" system, plus all of the other distractions that are thrown your way like carrots in front of a rabbit.

Meanwhile, the dark ones now control EVERY facet of your lives toward their own ends—which you may eventually suspect are NOT in YOUR best interests! Their control of the money-flow circuitry (a measure of energy flow) of your planet is perhaps their single greatest accomplishment, next to mind control itself.

It was a matter of my painful learning lessons to acquire the knowledge of how to hold onto "my own" creative accomplishments! My own? No! I quickly acknowledge that ALL indeed comes from Creator Source. Yet the important point most often overlooked by ones of Lighted intent is that it is incumbent upon the recipient of ANY such creative gifts—be they inventions or otherwise—to BE RESPONSIBLE FOR that which has been given unto them as conduit for sharing with their fellow planet-dwellers. I learned THAT lesson the hard way, too, in spades!

Mr. George Westinghouse was a Bright Light in a lake otherwise filled with piranhas. It is accurately documented in the best of biographies on my life that I tore up my contracts with him and gave up legal rights to a vast fortune. Why? Why not?! Otherwise the piranhas would have taken BOTH of us down in one banking maneuver! After all, WHO controls the banks?! All that was in my power to do was to give up the royalties of those contracts. Meanwhile, it was beyond the imagining capabilities of the dark ones to even conceive of THAT option as a possibility in the moves on the "chess board" they were playing with us, because such was so foreign to their materialistic way of thinking—that is, to so easily just relinquish such a vast means to physical wealth!

After much agonizing time spent studying the matter, I realized that the only way to responsibly handle the creative input bestowed upon me was to stay as far away from the likes of the Patent Office as possible. Things had to be handled as quietly as possible. Moreover, Morgan saw to it, through his stooges in the media, that a portrait be fabricated of me as an old "has been" who had "lost it"—to use the language of your modern era. I therefore exploited that maneuver on his part, with one of my own, wherein I could now justifiably keep a low profile without raising much curiosity. In effect, I employed, for my own privacy use, the very box they hoped would contain me.

It must be clearly understood now that much that I was working on was NOT understood, even by the so-called technical ones of that era. They were interpreting external effects (in the form of outwardly dazzling electrical phenomena) rather than appreciating underlying

causes. I hesitate, even at this time, to go into greater detail about my actual work, other than to say your current use of same (some of which has been labeled as "scalar" technology today), by secret factions of the controlling Elite, is a source of great sadness for me and a situation I still feel a strong responsibility toward rectifying.

But let it be well understood that what even the most faithful of my admirers upon your place THINK were my accomplishments, comprised nowhere near the truth of the matter! I mention this only by way of framing the scope of that which your patent "protection" system would have liked to catch in their "fishing nets" for the exclusive use of and control by your so-called Elite would-be kings. Your world operates upon an array of forces far different than what is taught, for the most part, in your science books. But then, WHO controls those publishing houses?!

This is a time when The Truth shall out in ALL areas. It is thus time that the public be made more directly aware of just what kind of machinery is actually in place to rob you Lighted Ones of the fruits of your direct connection with Creator Source. This is not to say that the Patent System in place now could not be what it is supposed to be, but I offer the question: "Can you ever write enough laws to force immoral ones to behave justly?" If a society has enough integrity as a whole, the laws become unnecessary, do they not? Thus is the key to growth for this planet as it proceeds into the "rock & roll" phase of its Great Transformation.

I take my leave now, in The Light of Creator Source. May you all realize your DIRECT connection to Source and tap that great gift toward the glorious upliftment of your planet! I and many others stand ready to assist you, if you but call upon us. We are more than happy to add our energies upon your request, for the call compels the answer—ALWAYS!

Tesla to clear.

Tesla Erased At The Smithsonian

Editor's note: The following superb information is excerpted from an Internet site dealing with Nikola Tesla. We are not including the accompanying pictures from this web site, but an array of others, because of space considerations as well as the technical problems associated with color pictures. However, we feel that the information which is presented here deserves a wide audience and certainly is most appropriate to share with longtime CONTACT readers who understand the context of world intrigue in which Nikola Tesla worked to aid humanity. The web address from which most of this information was extracted, with great appreciation, is: www.concentric.net/~jwwagner and is well

worth viewing directly by those with the computer capabilities for doing so.

3/27/98 JOHN W. WAGNER

John W. Wagner, W8AHB
3890 Tubbs Road
Ann Arbor, MI 48103
E-mail: jwwagner@concentric.net

**NIKOLA TESLA
ERASED AT THE SMITHSONIAN**

**NIKOLA TESLA
HIS NAME MARKS AN EPOCH IN
ELECTRICAL SCIENCE**

In 1882 he made the discovery that changed the world—harnessing the awesome power of Alternating Current.

In 1888 he obtained U.S. patents covering an entire system of polyphase AC that remains unchanged in principle today.

He promptly sold all of his patents to George Westinghouse, an acquisition that made the Westinghouse Company the giant it is today.

Westinghouse and Tesla were consummate friends, but after Westinghouse died in 1913, the company forgot about its chief benefactor and Tesla fell victim to hard times.

Tesla died January 7, 1943, alone, and all but forgotten, in a New York hotel room, paid for by a meager stipend provided by a foreign government.

Today, industries flourish and the world surges from the power his fertile mind created—and radios blare with news and music, their transmission made possible by his giant intellect—all telling us that TESLA WAS HERE.

FARADAY

Tesla is preceded in greatness only by Michael Faraday who in 1831 rocked the scientific world with his discovery that magnetism can produce electricity, if it is accompanied by motion. Faraday discovered the principle, but not how to make it power the world; Tesla alone accomplished this singular feat.

Tesla is the greatest inventor the world has ever forgotten. He is also the greatest inventor the Smithsonian has 'swept under the carpet.'

I am John W. Wagner, teacher, and I have a story to tell you about my successive classes of Third Grade students whose efforts were thwarted by the Smithsonian Institution.

We need you to collaborate with us in our on-going campaign to secure Tesla's proper place in history. As you continue reading our story you will learn how you can participate. You will also learn how we are circumventing the Smithsonian and correcting history.

**REVERED BY STUDENTS
THIRD GRADERS' EFFORTS
CRUSHED BY THE SMITHSONIAN**

AMERICA'S UNDERDOG

These students learned the true story of electrical history—not the politically correct version taught by a trusting but brainwashed

educational system. When we learned that Nikola Tesla was the underdog of electrical history and was ignored by the Smithsonian, we made him our class hero and immediately started a campaign to secure his proper place in history.

DECEPTION AT THE SMITHSONIAN

Its curator essentially credits Edison for our worldwide system of electricity. He also credits Marconi for the invention of radio. This is a deliberate assault on factual history and needs to be challenged.

WHO DO YOU BELIEVE?

We choose to believe the United States Patent Office and the U.S. Supreme Court over the much distorted history the Smithsonian publicizes.

Tesla holds over forty U.S. patents (circa 1888) covering our entire system of Polyphase Alternating Current (AC). These patents are so novel that nobody could ever challenge them in the courts.

The Direct Current (DC) system Edison used in his much touted Pearl Street generating station was invented by others before his time; he merely copied the work of others to promote his business enterprise, and the Smithsonian wants you to believe he was America's "King of Electricity". There is simply no evidence to support this claim.

Lest you jump to the wrong conclusion, we are not criticizing Mr. Edison whose Menlo Park Laboratory workers were responsible for many practical inventions; we are criticizing only the groups promoting Mr. Edison's name in the electrical power field.

INVENTION OF RADIO

The U.S. Supreme Court, in a landmark decision dated June 21, 1943, Case No. 369, overturned Marconi's basic patent for the invention of radio because Tesla's patent on the four-tuned circuit (below) predated Marconi's patent. Marconi had simply copied Tesla's work.

TESLA'S FIRST VIABLE RADIO CIRCUIT IN 1893 UPHELD BY THE SUPREME COURT

Tesla's four-tuned circuits (two on the receiving side and two on the transmitting side, secured by U.S. patents #645,576 and #649,621) were the basis of the U.S. Supreme Court decision (Case #369 decided June 21, 1943) to overturn Marconi's basic patent on the invention of radio.

Marconi merely demonstrated Tesla's invention, but the gullible media and the greedy industry that followed perpetuate a myth that Marconi invented radio. Who do you believe has more credibility—the industries that promote their own businesses, or the U.S. Supreme Court?

Marconi's two-tuned circuit system was the same as that advanced by Heinrich Hertz and was no more a viable system of radio than that advanced by Mahlon Loomis in 1872—long

before Hertz or Tesla. In one of my LINK pages I tell the complete story in legal and technical terms. Any unbiased reader should arrive at the same conclusion.

OUR QUEST

After we learned the heart wrenching story of Tesla's life, and realized what a great American he was, we wanted to tell the world about him—and we did. We wrote many letters to important people asking for their support.

A former student persuaded her father, an accomplished sculptor, to create a bust of Tesla for our class, but we had to pay for the materials.

A third grade requirement is to learn cursive handwriting, so our classwork now had a purpose: WRITING LETTERS to raise money for our Tesla bust.

EVIDENCE OF MOTIVATION

We wrote to more than one hundred American corporation presidents and CEOs. Many responded with generous checks to support our campaign. We even received a check from the president of Sony Corporation in Japan.

This is a photograph of our finished bust we offered to the Smithsonian. Dr. Bernard S. Finn, (Curator of the Division of Electricity and Modern Physics) refused us, claiming he had no use for it.

We could not understand why the Smithsonian would have no use for a \$6,000 bust of such a great American and world-class scientist.

HONORED BY THE WORLD

Tesla is one of only two Americans to have a unit of electrical measurement named in his honor.

Names for units of electrical measurement are derived by using the names of scientists who made the greatest contributions in electrical science, forming perhaps the most elite group in the world.

Throughout the entire history of electrical science only fifteen men worldwide have received this honor. Tesla is one of these great men. (Edison is not.)

In addition, Tesla received fifteen honorary degrees from famous universities worldwide, including Yale and Columbia in the United States. He also received fourteen Awards of

Merit from other world-class groups.

Dr. David L. Goodstein, Vice Provost and Professor of Physics at California Institute of Technology, calls Tesla one of the "Saints of Science" and equates him to Leonardo Da Vinci.

THE BRAINWASHERS

I urge you to continue reading our web site for a juicy story of how our country's premier museum (The Smithsonian Institution) deceives the public by writing biased history—and their curator is doing this in consort with the History Committee of IEEE (Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers) at Rutgers University.

NOT ALL GUILTY

The majority of IEEE members are oblivious of the Smithsonian and the IEEE History Committee's biased agenda. Nevertheless, everyone who does not speak out against their wrongful depiction of electrical



history deserves having their children spoon-fed the popular corrupted version.

A TRIP TO THE SMITHSONIAN

When I visited the Smithsonian to learn why Dr. Finn had no use for our Tesla bust, the reason became indelibly clear.

Please remember, at this time I was still naive about the Smithsonian's bias against Tesla; that is, until I saw:

YES, A BUST OF EDISON!

Next to Edison's bust I saw Tesla's invention that revolutionized the world. I was struck dumb and neglected to take a photograph of Tesla's rotating magnetic field device I saw, giving us polyphase AC and the AC motor.

Tesla's U.S. patent number was on his invention, but I could not find any recognition for Tesla.

When I asked Dr. Finn why he had placed Edison's bust on display next to Tesla's invention, he said the sculptor was a phrenologist and wanted to examine the bumps on Edison's head; this made it authentic.

We now feel that even if the Smithsonian wanted our bust, we would decline; they have lost credibility.

The entire electrical display at the Smithsonian (including their web site) focuses on Edison's brief business enterprise that failed. This is not a story of invention, but of big business.

Edison used Direct Current (DC), a technology invented and developed by others (before his time), as a means of powering his incandescent lamp. Big business and the gullible media have exaggerated this story so much that now everyone believes Edison is the father of our system of electrical power.

Please continue reading to learn how you can help correct history. Trust me, this is the ONLY way. We must reintroduce Tesla to the academic community through students, and we are starting with our country's top engineering schools.

YES, our history books are wrong. Nikola Tesla is the King of Electricity—NOT Edison.

NIKOLA TESLA OMITTED

The *Smithsonian Book of Invention* is an extra-large hardcover book almost 7/8 of an inch thick. Many inventors and their inventions are shown and their impact on civilization discussed, including Edison, Archie Bunker, and Colonel Sanders. Tesla and his epic-causing discoveries are omitted.

Is it any wonder many Americans have lost faith in the Smithsonian? Their leaders are not only writing biased electrical history, they are systematically dismantling our country's historical heritage and replacing it with trash to promote their own social and liberal agenda.

CREDIT ESSENTIALLY GIVEN TO EDISON FOR TESLA'S INVENTION

Dr. Bernard S. Finn is Curator and first author of this Smithsonian publication. In his section entitled "The Beginning of the Electrical Age", he names 43 contributors to the science of electricity. Mr. Edison's name is cited many times along with his photographs, but Nikola Tesla's name is omitted.

Equally outrageous is the Niagara Falls power station picture of Tesla's AC generators on the last page—and Dr. Finn's concluding remark: "When the Niagara Falls power station began operating in 1895, it signaled the final major act in the revolutionary drama that began in Menlo Park in the fall of 1879."

BRAINWASHED

By this time the totally brainwashed reader is led to believe that our electrical world started with Mr. Edison at Menlo Park and then he finished electrifying America in 1895 by creating the Niagara Falls power station. Yet it was Tesla's U.S. patents that were used in that power plant's creation and Edison had no role in the project. Edison actually fought the adoption of AC bitterly by waging his infamous

"War of the Currents" culminating in his creation of:

THE FIRST ELECTRIC CHAIR (1890)

Yes, it was Thomas Edison who invented the electric chair to frighten people away from the use of Tesla's AC system of electricity.

EDISON ELECTROCUTED ANIMALS FIRST

This drawing (circa 1889) [*on their web site*] is that of a horse being electrocuted in Edison's Menlo Park laboratory. Edison was also known for paying children 25 cents for each stray dog they could bring him. Then he would hold press conferences and electrocute



the dogs at public gatherings in a desperate attempt to frighten people away from using AC. He claimed DC could not kill, but in truth DC could also kill.

Edison felt it was necessary to experiment killing animals before he could guarantee his electric chair would kill efficiently.

THE IRONY OF IT ALL

Is it not classic irony that today Americans hold Edison in such high esteem, many even paying their electric bills to companies bearing his name, while Tesla, the real hero, is essentially erased from history at the Smithsonian?

Do You Still Believe The Smithsonian Is Squeaky Clean?

SMITHSONIAN SNUBS WRIGHT BROTHERS

When you visit the National Air and Space

Museum at the Smithsonian, you see this famous Wright Flyer that made man's first successful flight December 17, 1903.

What Smithsonian officials do not tell you is that they snubbed the Wright brothers for 45 years, refusing to acknowledge their great accomplishment and install this famous plane in the museum.

They did this because their own head of the Smithsonian, Samuel P. Langley, built an airplane shortly before the Wright brothers—but it could not fly!

Forty-five years is a long time for the Smithsonian to deny the truth. Wilbur died in the spring of 1912, weakened by his nine-year dispute with the Smithsonian. Orville gave up the fight in 1928 and sent his famous plane to the Museum of London as a gesture of contempt for the Smithsonian.

American public pressure increased in the years that followed. Many people wondered why our famous Wright Flyer was in London instead of here in America.

Orville died January 1948. Later that year the Smithsonian finally agreed to bring the plane back from London to be formally installed December 17, 1948. Unfortunately, neither of the Wright brothers lived long enough to know that their own country officially acknowledged their great accomplishment.

The Smithsonian is cheating the public from learning Tesla's history in much the same way as they did with the Wright Brothers.

ARE YOU INCENSED ENOUGH TO WANT TO HELP US?

There is really only one way to combat the Smithsonian's wrongful depiction of electrical history—BY EDUCATION.

We cannot hope to match the millions of dollars industry and the Edison Institute spend promoting Edison's name, but I think we can make a significant impact on many of our country's future engineering students by donating Tesla busts to our leading engineering schools.

OUR RECORD

From our previous effort we were able to have four museum-quality Tesla busts cast, and we donated one each to Michigan, Yale, MIT, and Stanford.

OUR NEW QUEST

We want to have three additional busts cast. Our plan is to donate one each to Cal Tech, UC Berkeley, and Princeton.

WHY?

These busts, placed where countless thousands of our best engineering students will see them, should go a long way toward formally recognizing Tesla's monumental scientific achievements. The inscription on our plaque tells what he accomplished.

NIKOLA TESLA 1856 - 1943 AMERICAN INVENTOR HIS NAME MARKS AN EPOCH

In a single burst of invention he created the

polyphase alternating current system of motors and generators that powers our world. He gave us every essential of radio, and laid the foundation for much of today's technology.

HOW YOU CAN HELP

We need your support. In short, we need you to buy our T-shirts. This is the only way we have to earn money for additional busts. Apathy in addressing this task will only allow Smithsonian officials to continue their historical mendacity unchallenged.

YOU BE THE JUDGE

Instead of badgering the Smithsonian to write correct history, is it not better to have the Smithsonian scamper to catch-up to a group of third graders who are already writing correct history in our leading engineering schools?

T-SHIRT ORDERING INFORMATION OUR T-SHIRT DRAWING

We engaged a commercial artist to render the drawing for the front of our T-shirts, the symbolism representing Tesla's interests and accomplishments. It is 9 1/2 inches wide by 14 1/4 inches high and has six colors.

The T-shirt is premium quality, white, 100% cotton, and we are stocking sizes S, M, L, XL, and XXL now for immediate delivery.

Our price for S, M, L, and XL is \$20.

Our price for XXL is \$22.

We pay shipping by First Class Mail in a special indestructible, water resistant envelope. This price increase is effective immediately. We charged our original price of \$18 from 1989 until now, but postal rates and our costs have risen dramatically, so we have no alternative. We hope this increase will not deter you from supporting us.

Our school is the repository for your money, so all checks should be made payable to: "DEXTER COMMUNITY SCHOOLS—TESLA"

Please write the QUANTITY and SIZE on your check.

Do NOT send cash. Do NOT send a credit card number.

Our T-shirts are NOT tax-deductible.

Mail your check to:

JOHN W. WAGNER
3890 TUBBS ROAD
ANN ARBOR, MI 48103-9437.

I need to make an accounting before turning your check over to the school. Do NOT, under any circumstances, make your check payable to me.

We will take Canadian orders, but checks must be in American dollars. High postage rates will not permit us to take overseas foreign orders.

SQUEAKY WHEEL INSTRUCTIONS ANOTHER WAY TO HELP

Become a squeaky wheel. I have found that squeaky wheels are eventually oiled. Write your concerns to the Secretary of the Smithsonian—he is the boss.

FOLLOW-UP IS MOST IMPORTANT

If you do not get a reply within ten days, write to your U.S. Congressman and complain about not getting a reply to your letter. You will probably receive a reply, but it may not be from Secretary Heyman. It will sound reasonable, but don't believe it. I have received the same Washington double talk for years. If you have the sport for it, maintain a dialog with them; it is the essence of being a squeaky wheel. The Smithsonian will eventually make a halfhearted attempt to appease people on this matter, but it will not go far enough, nor will it last. In the end, the Smithsonian will maintain its present policy, but people who understand their modus operandi will not be fooled.

YOU HAVE RIGHTS

The Smithsonian is partially supported financially by the U.S. Government. This means they are responsible to the people. In short, your tax dollars pay part of their salaries, and they are obliged to respond to your legitimate concerns of how they run their [YOUR!!!!] museums.

Please direct your letter of complaint to:

Mr. Ira Michael Heyman, Secretary
Smithsonian Institution
Washington, D.C. 20560.

To send him an email message: si.mheyman@ic.si.edu will work.

To send your U.S. Senator a message:

<http://www.yellowstone.net/newspaper/senate.htm> is good for email.

To send your U.S. Representative a message:

<http://www.yellowstone.net/newspaper/houseofreps.htm> is good for email.

Please keep reading; you will love my concise and critical analysis of the Smithsonian's web page. I make it easy for you to see how the Smithsonian cleverly twists information to fit its biased agenda.

ANALYSIS OF NATIONAL MUSEUM OF AMERICAN HISTORY HALL OF ELECTRICITY HOME PAGE

WHAT IS THE PROBLEM?

As in many institutions, the Smithsonian is not without its problems, and money is often at the root. Approximately 83% of its operating funds come from the federal government, and the remaining 17% come from donations and what can be earned from grants from American industries.

Naturally when an industry gives money to the Smithsonian the curators feel obliged to favor the history of that industry as much as possible in their displays or publications.

CLASSIC EXAMPLES:

Two examples of this assault on history are:

(1) The Edison Institute, (2) The Orkin Company (you know, the bug killers).

In the case of the Edison Institute, they routinely give money to have Smithsonian curators write a story and create a display featuring Edison and his invention of the incandescent lamp.

In depicting the history of Edison's incandescent lamp, the curator loses perspective of historical events and omits critical parts in order to show favor to The Edison Institute.

LIGHT IS NOT AS IMPORTANT AS MECHANICAL ENERGY!

The curator hails the invention of the light bulb as being the cause of the second industrial revolution. It was NOT!

Nikola Tesla's invention of the AC motor was clearly what American industry needed to escalate that revolution. It provided the necessary muscle to do the work. This is not to say that light was not a welcome advancement for industry, but its importance pales in comparison to the AC motor.

THE TALL TALE STARTS

The curator traces the history of Edison's business enterprise (of building direct current [DC] power stations) to power his incandescent lamp.

In doing so he creates the false illusion for a naive citizenry that Edison was the inventor of electricity when, in fact, he was merely a businessman using a technology others had already developed.

Direct current technology was dead from the beginning because it is impossible to send DC power more than a half mile from its generating station.

Readers should take a moment to examine the National Museum of American History's "Hall of Electricity" Home Page.

ANALYSIS OF THEIR OWN WORDS:

The following are direct quotations from the "Hall of Electricity" web page:

"The displays help illuminate how Thomas Edison's lightbulb and other inventions began to transform our world."

Notice how the curator gives emphasis to Edison's lightbulb, but omits naming the "other inventions". He even uses the word "illuminate" to describe what the displays will do for the observer, further leading the reader to believe that Edison and his lightbulb "transformed the world".

OMISSIONS TELL A STORY TOO:

"The rest of the hall is devoted to a separate exhibition, 'Lighting a Revolution'. At the end of the 19th century, a new way of transmitting power came to the fore—electricity. In 1876, at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition, a few arc lights were shown. They were very bright, suitable only for large open spaces. Three years later, Thomas Edison announced his invention of the incandescent light bulb, and on New Year's eve in 1879 drew a crowd of 3,000 visitors to his Menlo Park, New Jersey,

complex to see the buildings and grounds aglow in the softer light of his creation. Lighting a Revolution explains in detail the complex circumstances behind Edison's revolution."

Notice how the curator emphasizes light. Also, he talks of "a new way of transmitting power at the end of the 19th century".

Is he referring to 1876, or perhaps to Edison burying thick copper cables underground capable of carrying direct current in 1882—which is not exactly the end of the 19th century—or is he referring to the truly new way of transmitting power that came in 1895 with Tesla's polyphase AC system, first installed at Niagara Falls?

No doubt, the naive reader automatically thinks the curator is referring to AC (most readers are not familiar with DC).

THE GUIDING LIGHT

"Edison and his colleagues produced not merely a light bulb but an electrical system, and the next section tells the story of his early power plants, including the first central at Pearl Street in New York City, which began producing power on September 4, 1882."

Again, the curator carefully steers the reader to believe that Edison is responsible for every advancement made in electricity.

He also carefully steers the reader to believe that Edison's lamp created the revolution.

EDISON'S FAILURE

"Edison's success drew competitors, some of whom improved on his methods, especially through the introduction of alternating current, which ultimately supplanted his direct-current system. The next section of the exhibition shows the lamps, meters, generators, and other devices of some of these competitors and explains the reasons why alternating current proved superior to direct current."

The curator calls Edison's enterprise a success when, in fact, it was NOT. Tesla tried to give (yes, give) his AC system to Edison because he realized direct current technology was flawed, but Edison stubbornly refused to acknowledge the superiority of Tesla's AC system.

Notice how the curator carefully avoids using Tesla's name and refers to him only as a "competitor".

It was Tesla who held over 40 U.S. patents on a complete AC system that proved to be the breakthrough discovery the world thought was impossible.

THIS IS TOO MUCH!

"An Edison electric motor of about 1890. In 1895 a large remote generating station began

producing electricity at Niagara Falls. Less than two decades after Edison's invention, electricity thus was accepted as a principal means of power transmission. A revolution had taken place. Cheap electric power made new industrial processes possible, such as the economical production of aluminum. Eventually this power reached the city and the home, where its influence is made clear in a case filled with early 20th-century appliances such as fans, coffee pots, and vacuum cleaners."

First, the curator shows a picture of an "Edison" electric motor of about 1890, setting the stage for continued glorification of Edison.

Tesla created a worldwide revolution in electrical science two years earlier (1888) when he introduced his new AC motor, yet the curator persists in talking about an 1890 old technology motor of which Edison had made no scientific contribution.

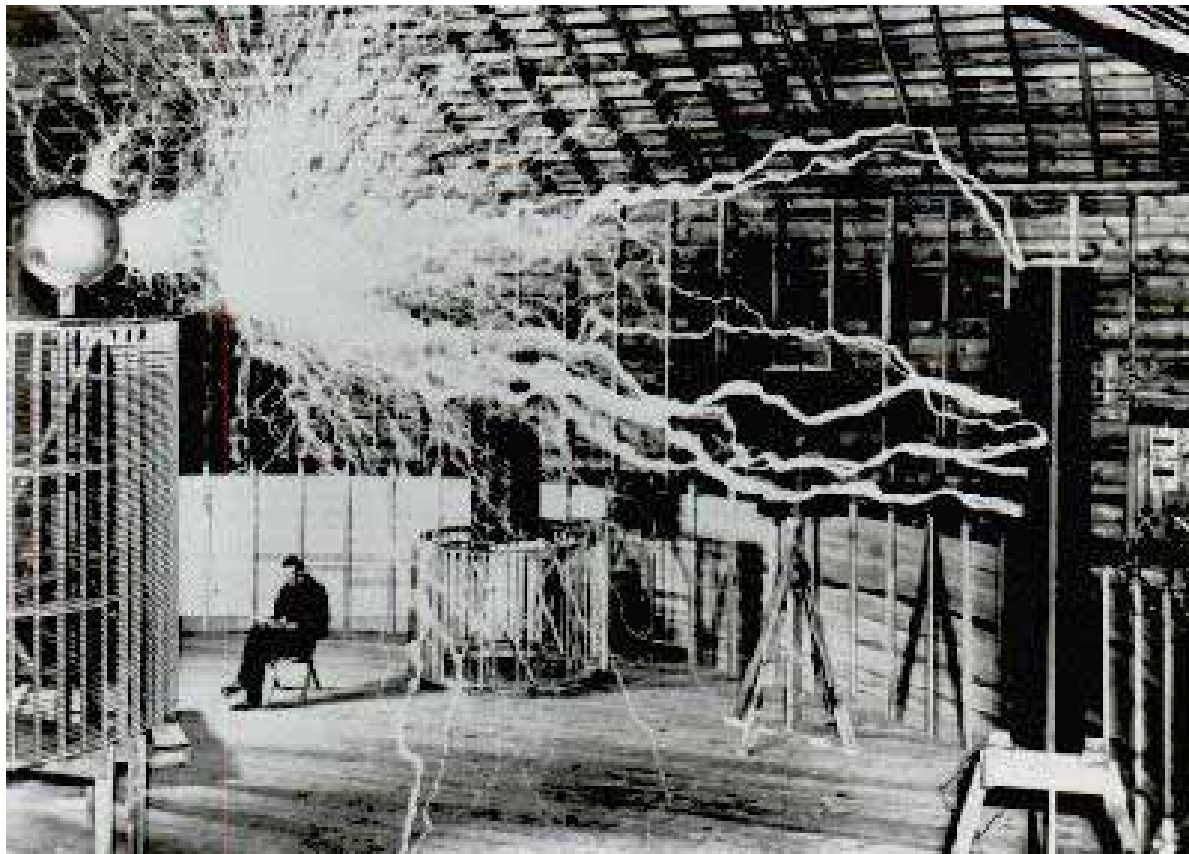
In the next sentence—after displaying an

"cheap electric power made new industrial processes possible, such as the economical production of aluminum."

The above statement is a particularly flagrant deception.

The production of aluminum requires an enormous amount of electricity that only AC can provide. The curator, by omitting Tesla's name as the creator of polyphase AC, guides the reader to believe that Edison was responsible for the electricity needed to germinate the aluminum industry. (Of course, the aluminum industry is what spawned the aircraft industry—all made possible by Tesla's AC power.)

The curator continues to describe how electricity (presumably from Edison) brought numerous consumer items to market, citing the vacuum cleaner and fans. He carefully neglects to mention that vacuum cleaners and fans use Tesla's AC motors.



This curator, in his zeal to highlight Edison, creates the false illusion that Edison was the inventor of our entire electrical world.

WHAT EDISON REALLY DID

Edison's greatest creation was his invention factory at Menlo Park, NJ.

From that factory came many wonderful and practical inventions, but electrical power was NOT one of them.

The curator is dead wrong in claiming there was creativity in Edison's power enterprise.

There was creativity from the Menlo Park group for the invention of the incandescent lamp, the phonograph, the moving picture machine,

and other popular devices, but not electric power!

Edison merely expanded upon a known technology and was too stubborn (or stupid) to recognize its limitations.

A BUG KILLER MADE IT TO THE SMITHSONIAN

In the case of the Orkin Company, it donated a half million dollars in 1992 to the National Museum of Natural History. In exchange, the Smithsonian agreed to create a permanent display honoring Otto Orkin, founder of the Orkin Company—another example of our prestigious Smithsonian catering to corporate commercialism.

WHAT IS INVENTION?

The dictionary describes it in the classical sense: that of finding out—discovery. The Smithsonian's liberal definition of "invention" certainly violates this definition; instead, supplanting it with entrepreneurship.

"Edison" motor (which he did not invent)—the curator tells of the Niagara Falls power generating station.

The curator fails to explain that the Niagara plant was designed to generate AC power using Tesla's system—Tesla's patents had to be licensed to build it—and he carefully avoids identifying Tesla as the creator of this project.

Instead, the curator states, "less than two decades after Edison's invention, electricity thus was accepted as a principal means of power transmission."

The curator, by using deceptive semantics and omissions, leads the reader to believe that, two decades after Edison's invention of the "light bulb", Edison introduced electrical power to the world.

Then he reinforces his statement by stating that "a revolution had taken place" (implying that Edison had caused that revolution).

The curator is correct in stating that a revolution had taken place, but he failed to credit the person who caused that revolution—Nikola Tesla.

In the curator's next statement he tells how

For example, if we asked the question, “Who invented medicine?”

Would it be the first man who proposed theories of Nature’s properties, without ever knowing their possible applications?

Would it be a second man who then proved the existence of these properties—again without realizing their possible application?

Was it a third man who then built on this knowledge and made the first application of Nature’s properties by actually making a medicine and proving that it worked?

Or was it a fourth man who made a business from the first three men’s discoveries?

While it would be grossly unfair to give the third man full credit because he used the knowledge gained by the first two, it should be unthinkable to afford any credit to the fourth man.

Such is the situation with Edison and Marconi.

They were clever businessmen who received much publicity, and this usually creates false perceptions. The Smithsonian’s wrongful depiction of electrical history simply enhances this perception.

THE BOTTOM LINE

When the Smithsonian refuses to acknowledge a world-class American scientist, we feel it is time to speak out and demand that changes be made in the administration of our country’s greatest museum.

CONCLUSIONS

Please do not believe that any “one man” invented our system of electricity, nor did any “one man” invent radio.

The story of the rise of electricity is long and beautiful, and should not be altered by biased historical interpretations of entrepreneurial experiments made by the many inventors who followed the “Great Discoverers”.

Thomas Edison is a classic example of a businessman who was successful in utilizing the talents of others to create many useful devices that became popular with people, but practical electricity came only from Nikola Tesla.

Marchese Guglielmo Marconi was the first to send a message across the ocean and, as a result of his business interests later, he is partly responsible for “developing” radio. But he did NOT invent it!

Men such as William Gilbert, Charles Coulomb, Alessandro Volta, Hans Christian Oersted, Andre-Marie Ampere, Georg Simon Ohm, Michael Faraday, James Clerk Maxwell, Heinrich Hertz, and Nikola Tesla are the true inventors of electrical power and radio. Yet these science heroes are mentioned only in certain college courses. Therefore their accomplishments are virtually unknown to the majority of people.

It is impossible to say which one of these great discoverers made the most significant contribution to science, but one fact is indelibly clear: Nikola Tesla made the final breakthrough in the electrical power area with his rotating magnetic field principle.

He also made the final breakthrough in radio by devising his four-tuned-circuit idea

which was the first viable radio system, and demonstrated how it would serve mankind in the future. His system is basic to all radios today. I tell about this in great detail in a link that follows.

Nikola Tesla: Inventor of Modern Day AC Electric Power Systems

(Thomas Alva Edison notwithstanding)

and

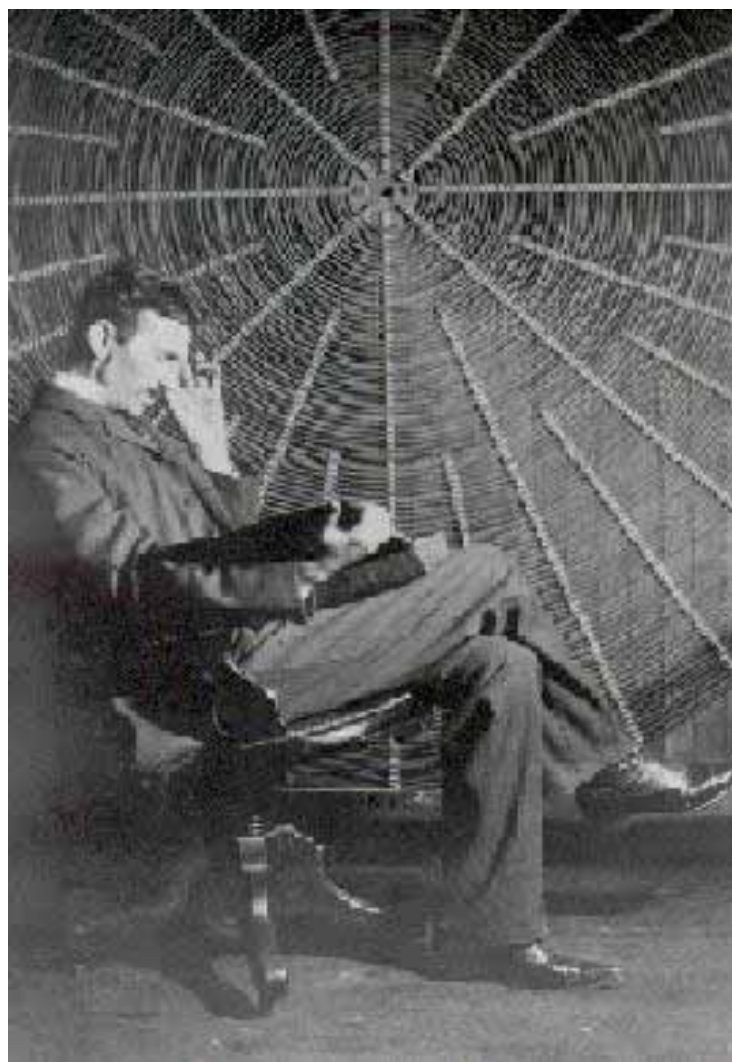
Nikola Tesla: Inventor of Radio

(Marchese Guglielmo Marconi notwithstanding)

by

Wallace Edward Brand,
Malcolm Watts,
John W. Wagner

Popular beliefs in history are often not factual and cannot bear scrutiny. Such is the case of the history of electricity which ultimately led to radio.



From the time man started his upward march toward an advanced technological society, only a few exceptional scientists left indelible marks. Nikola Tesla was one of those few. Born in 1856 of Serbian parents in what was once the Great Austro-Hungarian Empire, educated at the Austrian Polytechnic School in Graz, he immigrated to the United States in 1884 and became an American citizen.

Tesla brought with him the secret of how to unleash an awesome power never imagined by his contemporaries—the power upon which, today, the entire world runs: polyphase alternating current (AC).

The illnesses Tesla suffered during his childhood almost killed him. Later, as an

adult, the ridicule and rejection he suffered, after showering the world with many of Nature’s most elusive secrets, was severe enough to stifle most men, yet he remained dedicated to science. The great German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer probably said it best when he stated:

“All truth passes through three stages: first, it is ridiculed; second, it is violently opposed; and third, it is accepted as self-evident.”

Such is the story of Nikola Tesla and his struggle to make AC the world standard. His rotating magnetic field principle, basic to all power generation and electric motors, is as eternal as the wheel. Indeed, it has become as common as the wheel, and without it the world would be quite different.

The story of the rise of electric power is long, and no one man should have exclusive credit for its creation. Others, such as Hans Christian Oersted and Michael Faraday, made significant discoveries in electrical science. Their discoveries of electromagnetism and electromagnetic induction, respectively, were pivotal breakthroughs; without them, Tesla would not have been able to unleash the awesome power contained in the electrical genie that Faraday discovered in 1831.

For fifty-one years after Faraday’s discovery, investigators struggled to increase the electrical output of Faraday’s embryonic generator. Gradually, magneto-electric generators became available, and by 1872 the direct current (DC) generator reached its peak of refinement.

Nevertheless, all such generators proved to be inefficient and troublesome, creating sparks and requiring frequent maintenance, and DC power was inherently inferior because its losses increase as a function of the inverse square of the voltage. End use voltage has to be relatively low for safety reasons.

With no inexpensive method of changing the voltage of DC electricity, the voltage of generation, transmission, and distribution of DC power had to be the same as the low voltage of use. Unless massive copper bars as conductors are used to transmit all the amperes necessary to transmit a large quantity of power at low voltage, it is impractical to distribute DC a distance greater than 1/2 mile from the generating station.

With AC power, the relatively inexpensive transformer changes the voltage from high voltage transmission (over pencil-thin conductors) to low voltage distribution and use. Nineteenth century technologists believed DC power was their only option for harnessing Faraday’s discovery.

Everyone believed naturally occurring AC was useless—akin to a perpetual motion machine. Tesla’s discovery of the rotating magnetic field principle [*Editor’s note: This was not so much a discovery as a most extraordinary “revelation” to Tesla from Higher Source. There is much about the way Tesla’s creativity operated that is not really understood even by those who may appreciate and work to popularize his more tangible accomplishments.*] proved everyone wrong. As

the circuit court in Connecticut concluded in upholding Tesla's claim of invention against attacks on its novelty, "What others looked upon as only invincible barriers, . . . he [Tesla] brought under control, and . . . taught how to utilize in practical motors in distant cities the power of Niagara". Westinghouse Elec. & Mfg. Co. V. New England Granite Co. Vol. 103 Federal Reporter p. 951, at p. 972 (D. Conn. - 1900); affirmed by the Circuit Court of Appeals, Second Circuit 110 F 753 (CA2 - 1901).

After Thomas Edison invented the incandescent bulb, he immediately sought investors to fund the construction of power stations, using existing DC technology to power his lamps. His promoters immediately dubbed him "The King of Electricity", but his role was strictly as an entrepreneur building larger generators than were already commercially available. Edison's brief foray into the power industry was nothing more than an anomaly, and he contributed nothing to the timeline of scientific progress. His much heralded Pearl Street Station in Manhattan produced the same DC as the much earlier arc-light DC central stations in San Francisco and other locations, so there can be no justification for scientific innovation. DC is merely an historic relic, and even its title does not belong to Edison.

While the rest of the world had their eyes fixed on Edison's promotion, Tesla was searching for a way to prove his AC theories. The answer came to him one day in 1882 as he was walking in a park reciting poetry. The idea appeared as a blinding flash in his mind, and he knew instantly that he had found the missing link in Faraday's great discovery—how to extract the awesome electrical power contained in Michael Faraday's discovery fifty-one years earlier. Such was the power of his rotating magnetic field principle. Faraday's "new-born baby" suddenly became a giant in his mind. Moreover, Tesla never realized at the time how difficult a task he would have in overcoming ignorance and greed. Thomas Edison had spent millions of dollars of investors' money to promote existing, inefficient, DC technology, and he was not about to have his empire destroyed.

Tesla worked for Edison briefly, but he soon realized that Edison had fixed interests and they were strictly entrepreneurial. Tesla had loftier goals, and they did not include wasting his time building Edison's power stations that perpetuated a limited, inferior technology. He simply could not understand why Edison was unable to comprehend the superiority of his AC system.

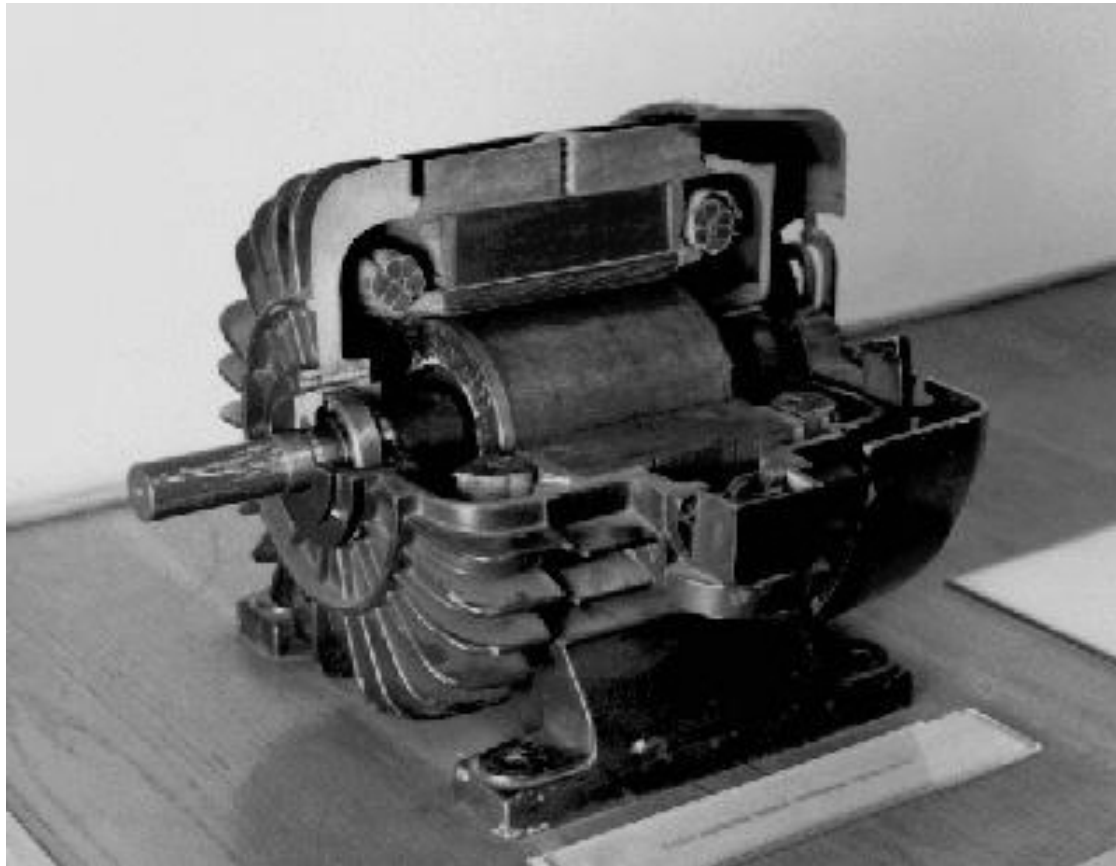
George Westinghouse did not suffer Edison's shortsighted mentality. He knew Tesla had solved the energy problem that plagued scientists for more than fifty years, so he bought all of Tesla's patents on the

polyphase AC system. Tesla had germinated the AC seed, and now it was the entrepreneur's turn to cultivate the power industry and reap its rewards.

Westinghouse, using Tesla's AC patents, joined with General Electric Company, and in 1895 created the Niagara Power Project, the first large scale hydroelectric generating station in the world. A mere 74 years later man was walking on the Moon. Such was the impact of Tesla's discovery. Now virtually unlimited electrical and mechanical power is available anywhere.

Is it not classic irony [*read: purposeful deception directed by the crooks in high places*] that today our perception of electrical history is so flawed that Tesla's name is largely unrecognized, and we pay tribute to Thomas Edison, the man who fought bitterly to defeat the rise of the polyphase AC electrical power used almost universally throughout the world today?

Even our premier museum, the Smithsonian Institution, hails Mr. Edison as the founding father of our electrical power system, and recognizes Tesla only as the inventor of the AC



motor. Its curator even attributes Edison's incandescent lamp as being the catalyst for the second industrial revolution.

It was not the lamp that industry needed; it was the mechanical muscle of Tesla's AC motor and the power to make it run that sparked the second industrial revolution.

But the greatest triumph of the polyphase AC system was that its use permitted the integration of utility systems to permit taking advantage of overwhelming scale economies in generation. No more was it necessary to have an isolated generating source for each different use of electric power.

Tesla's intellect was such that once he had solved the AC conundrum he continued his investigations into the world above 60 cycles (AC), [*that is, into the world of*] high frequency. A few years earlier the brilliant Scottish mathematician, James Clerk Maxwell,

established the laws of electrodynamics by formulating four equations defining electromagnetic theory. He concluded that it is possible to transmit energy by electromagnetic waves at the speed of light.

Later, Professor Heinrich Hertz, in Germany, set out to interpret and prove Maxwell's work experimentally. His experiments proved those postulates—that electromagnetic waves are indeed propagated in air at the speed of light. Maxwell and Hertz had now laid the groundwork for someone to follow in their footsteps and create a system for transmitting and receiving intelligence.

Nikola Tesla was the first to recognize the need to investigate the properties of high frequency alternating currents, probably because of Edison's attacks on his high voltage AC transmission system as unsafe. The so called "skin effect" of high frequency reduced its danger; and this work with high frequency electric power led to his system of transmitting intelligence (radio).

Tesla invented a high-frequency air core transformer capable of producing high voltages at very high frequencies. It became known as a Tesla Coil. In doing so, he discovered the secret of electrical resonance, a fundamental necessity in all electronic circuitry. Tesla again proved he was both scientist and technologist, someone who could discover new scientific truths that advanced earlier beliefs, and then made them work in a practical way. In short, he was the link between the pure scientists and the technologists who followed.

[*Editor's note: There was much, much more behind Tesla's work with high-frequency electricity than I (E.Y.) have seen discussed anywhere with any understanding. This had to do with the study of etheric and inter-dimensional matters still far beyond the scope of our publicly accepted (that is, non-secret government laboratory) scientific understanding. But it remains true that he utilized and often demonstrated, in an educational way, the safety aspects of high-frequency electricity to offset the negative press that the Edison camp was always generating to malign him and AC.*]

History is not kind to Tesla, although all of us are the benefactors of his creative genius. The main reason his name is not a household word is that he left no industry or family to perpetuate his memory. [*Editor's note: The above reason is quite a bit too naive to just let pass. For the sake of CONTACT readers, who know better, the shortest way to state the truth of the matter is simply that Tesla has been a one-man threat to those who comprise the ruling class of the New World Order, and as such he has had to be suppressed as much as possible!*] Nevertheless, his legacy—whether or not we acknowledge it—is all around us in the

electricity that powers our homes, schools, and factories, and in the AC motors powering the many machines that make our lives comfortable.

There is an overwhelming belief that Thomas Alva Edison was the chief architect of our electrical society, and that Marchese Guglielmo Marconi was the inventor of radio. Nonetheless, there is indisputable evidence clearly showing that Nikola Tesla was not only the father of polyphase AC electricity transmission, but also the father of radio.

Litigation again is helpful in establishing priority of invention of radio, just as it did for polyphase AC transmission. The granting of a patent, by itself, is not wholly determinative of invention because that is an *ex parte*, or one-sided proceeding.

Usually no one is opposing its grant with facts (outside those readily available to the patent examiner), tending to show that the claims of the patent applicant were unwarranted. The patent examiner is some help in avoiding grants based on unwarranted claims of invention, but his study is limited to papers on file in the patent office or available to him without great effort and expense. Even concerning those, he is frequently dependent on the honesty of the lawyer for the applicant in bringing prior art to his attention.

In the case of radio, as well as electric power systems, two-party patent litigation, and sometimes other litigation, fortunately, is available to help in determining priority of invention. Such litigation with respect to radio came to the U.S. Court of Claims when Marconi filed a claim against the government for the taking of his intellectual property involved in four patents; two claimed to be invented by him, one in which the claimed inventor was Sir Oliver Lodge and assigned to Marconi, and one by J.A. Fleming, also assigned to Marconi.

Four patents were involved. The first was a patent by Marconi for a two-circuit system for transmitting signals and receiving them remotely, with one circuit in the transmitter and one in the receiver. A current analysis by an expert in electrodynamics (below) shows that this was not a viable system of radio communication.

The two-circuit patent was Re-issue No. 11,913 (Original No. 586,193) granted to Guglielmo Marconi on June 4, 1901, for transmitting electrical impulses and signals and the apparatus therefore. The second patent was for a four-circuit system of wireless telegraphy, No. 763,772, granted to G. Marconi on June 28, 1904. This patent is the key to the invention of radio. The question for the court was whether the patent was properly issued to Marconi who claimed to be its inventor, or was its issuance invalid because of prior art. The third patent at issue was No. 609,154 for the use of a variable inductance in tuning a circuit to resonance with

another, granted to O.J. Lodge on August 16, 1898; and the fourth patent was for a rectifier tube, No. 803,864 granted to J.A. Fleming on November 7, 1905. The total damages claim was for \$6,000,000—which in 1916 was a lot of money—and justified full development of the facts by the parties to the litigation.

The findings of fact and opinion of the lower Court (Court of Claims) can be found in *Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company of America v. The United States*, 81 Ct. Cls. 671 (1935), affirmed in major part by the Supreme Court 320 US 1 (1943).

The Court of Claims decided that the government did not infringe Marconi's two-circuit patent. The government's suppliers had not used that technology because long before World War I it was already obsolete. It held that each of the components Marconi utilized in the two-circuit system was invented by others, but that possibly the combining of them justified a claim of invention for the two-circuit system (even though it was not a viable system

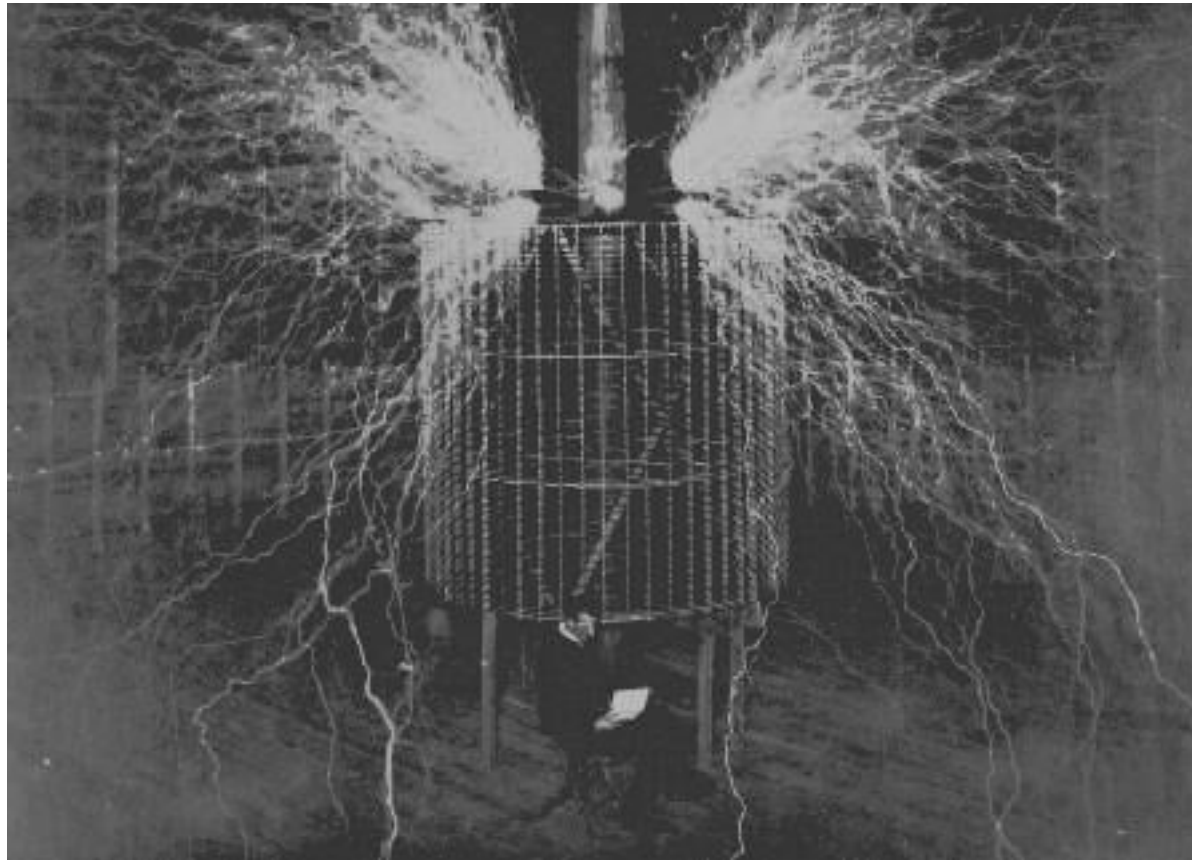
At long last Marconi had persuaded the patent office to reconsider and grant the patent. Was it only by coincidence this occurred just after the influential investment banker, J. P. Morgan, gave his backing to Marconi? Both the Court of Claims, and later the Supreme Court, in affirming the decision of the Court of Claims, remarked that the first examiners were correct, and there was no apparent justification for the volte face of the last examiner who granted Marconi the invalid patent on the four-circuit system. Opinion of the Court of Claims on Liability 81 Ct.Cls. 671, 760 to 768.

"It is sometimes said (by those denigrating Tesla's invention of radio) that Tesla's purpose was only to transmit electrical energy, but the electrical waves transmitted by any wireless system are merely one form of electrical energy. Moreover, the specification of Tesla's patent recited that the method of energy transmission would be useful when it was desired to transmit intelligible messages to great distances. In view of this statement, it is

within the knowledge of those skilled in the art to interrupt the continuous generation of high frequency energy in the transmitting system by a telegraph key, and substitute for the current receiving instrumentalities disclosed in connection with the receiving system, a radio signal detector device."

The only thing left is to determine of what significance is the Court of Claims's marginal award of invention to Marconi for the two-circuit system.

First, the government's lawyer claimed that Marconi's two-circuit system was basically the same system used by Hertz to verify the theories of James Clerk Maxwell.



of radio). Moreover, the four-circuit system had revolutionized the art. Clearly the focus of the litigation in the Court of Claims was on the four-circuit patent.

During more than three years after Marconi's initial filing of the key four-circuit patent on June 28, 1904 was rejected for prior art, new applications and petitions for revival were filed and rejected by reason of the prior art set forth in the Braun British patent; Lodge No. 609,154, Marconi No. 627,650; but principally in Tesla No. 645,576.

In the early 1930s the Court of Claims carefully analyzed Marconi's claim of invention of the four-circuit system. Its examination showed how patent office examiners time and again rejected Marconi's claim on the four-circuit system due to Tesla's prior patent for the identical apparatus, his "prior art". It held that it was not necessary even to consider the Stone claim, which was prior to Marconi's but after Tesla's, because Stone himself credited Tesla with its invention.

(Brief at 41.)

Second, this is what Marconi's own lawyer said of the two-circuit system: "Marconi, in 1894, learned of the Hertz 1888 experiments and in 1896 filed an application in the United States, upon which was granted the patent which was reissued as 11,913. That patent, formerly in suit, described a sending station and a receiving station without any tuned circuits. This system would operate, but only at short distances, because there was too much waste of energy. The transmitting antenna would quickly, and not persistently, radiate the energy applied to it, with the result that the train of ether waves would be too short instead of being sustained. And at the receiving station, the antenna likewise would quickly absorb the received waves, instead of storing them up, and the antenna also would receive undesired waves from other transmitting antennas (citations omitted). The Lodge patent formerly in suit was an improvement; both the transmitting and the receiving antennas being tuned with

inductance, so that each would vibrate longer and the receiver would be more selective (inductance in an electrical system is the same as inertia in a physical system). Moreover, even with the Lodge patent, signaling only to short distances, about eighty miles, was all that was possible before the invention of the [four-circuit] system which enabled communication in 1901 over a distance of more than 6,000 miles." (citations omitted) Brief for Petitioner and Cross-Respondent, March, 1943 at p. 16.

According to the Corum brothers who are prominent experimenters with Tesla Coils, "Tesla's stroke of genius was to use tuned coupled coils, move the energy storage capacitance to the primary side, and to add a ground connection. Tesla was the first to inductively couple the secondary circuit (where the capacitance must be small) to a tuned primary circuit, where the energy storage element (capacitance) may be huge by comparison. This remarkable innovation made possible the generation of RF signals immensely more powerful than Hertz's apparatus (and therefore the apparatus in Marconi's reissue patent). TCTUTOR at page 13. J&K Corum, D. Edwards, Corum & Associates, Windsor, Ohio, 1988 ISBN 0-924758-01-5.

According to the Corums, Hertz calculated his peak power at 16KW. They concluded that his average radiated power was trifling. In contrast, at Colorado Springs, in 1899, Tesla's average power was in excess of 250KW and his peak power exceeded 76 megawatts, a long way from Hertz in just a decade.

Third, even Justice Frankfurter, who dissented bitterly in favor of Marconi, acknowledged that the two-circuit patent was not a significant factor in the innovation of radio: "That patent did not embrace many of the crucial claims here involved and its product cannot compare in commercial usefulness with that of the patent in suit." 320 U.S. 1 at 64, footnote 3.

The following technical evaluation will clearly show the inviability of the two-circuit system as a means for transmitting intelligence:

(1) ABSTRACT.

This work examines the characteristics of the two-circuit radio transmission and reception system (Patent Re-Issue No. 11,913) used by Marconi prior to the development of the four-circuit system. The findings are that the circuit as described in the named patent is an inviable system of radio communication owing to a number of drawbacks (to be examined in detail). In particular, findings include a wide inherent bandwidth in the system (consider the implications of this in the usage of today's radio frequency allocations) and limitations on the signal and receptive power of the system as described in the patent (affecting coverage and transmission distance).

[Editor's note: The technical discussion, which covers the inherent weaknesses in Marconi's circuitry, has been deleted.]

With that technical evaluation of the two-circuit system as background, we can turn to two portions of the Supreme Court Opinion that are sometimes cited as preserving Marconi's

priority of invention. First, a sentence in the majority opinion at page 37. The sentence reads: "Marconi's reputation as the man who first achieved successful radio transmission rests on his original patent, which became reissue No. 11,913, and which is not here in question." The pronoun "which" has an ambiguous antecedent. It is not clear whether the matter "not here in question" is Marconi's reputation, or the validity of the two-circuit patent, reissue No. 11,913. It appears to the writer that it refers to the latter, which was not in issue because neither party sought review of the Court of Claims decision on the Reissue Patent since there had been a finding of no infringement. But even if it refers to the former, the statement would have significance only if the combination by Marconi of the elements invented by others played an important role in the progress of radio; and as it has been shown above, it did not. The two-circuit system could only transmit a few miles without the Lodge improvement, which increased the range to 80 miles. In contrast, the four-circuit system could reach 6,000 miles and lessened interference of other transmitters. The two-circuit system transmitter was identical to that of Hertz. The receiver merely substituted a coherer—invented by Branly—in the Hertz receiver, in lieu of the spark gap used by Hertz for experimental purposes.

The second citation is to the dissenting opinion of Mr. Justice Frankfurter. He commenced his dissent by pointing out the inadequacy of lawyers, such as himself, to follow a technical discussion. (320 U.S. 63, footnote 1.)

It is clear that he found it difficult to understand the facts, because he failed to cite a single one in support of his view that those prior in time to Marconi "did not have the flash. . . that begot the idea in Marconi which he gave to the world through the invention embodying the idea." Perhaps it was for this reason that he failed to persuade the majority. Just as in any other profession, lawyers and judges apply principles to facts to draw conclusions. The majority applied legal principles to facts and found that Tesla invented radio. Justice Frankfurter apparently reached the conclusion in his dissenting opinion in some other way.

Guglielmo Marconi deserves great credit for his vigorous promotion and business development of wireless telegraphy and radio, just as credit for promoting the polyphase

alternating current system belongs to George Westinghouse, not the inventor, also Nikola Tesla. Marconi evaluated the commercial opportunities arising from the inventions of Hertz and Tesla, and seized them.

When Hulsmeyer, the inventor of radar, tried to sell his invention to shipowners, he had no success. Being a shrewd businessman, Marconi tied his customers with contracts so tight in exclusive dealing arrangements that shipowners were fearful of dealing with others to install radar systems for safety purposes because the systems also used Hertzian waves. "The very fact that all reports and documents referred to Hulsmeyer's [radar] discovery as based on a form of wireless telegraphy was enough to convince them [shipowners] that it was one and the same thing, however different its use, and shipping lines using wireless telegraphy in its accepted sense were mostly under contract to the Marconi monopoly. The

terms of the Marconi License were strict and no one in those competitive times would dare risk a suit for breach of contract." Pritchard, *The Radar War*, Thorsons Publishing Group, Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, NN82RQ, England (1989) at p.19.

Being a good businessman, Marconi recognized the business advantages of a claim to invention of the products and services he was marketing as a check on his competition. In those days most monopolies were formed by merging or buying up the competition, or by driving smaller competitors out of business through costly patent litigation where possible. Today this is referred to by antitrust

lawyers as non-price predation and considered to be a restraint of trade.

For example Edison had joined The Gramme Electrical Company in 1882, a group formed expressly not only to fix prices but also to engage in patent litigation against "outside" electric companies. *Electrical Review*, May 15, 1882.

The Sherman Act was not enacted until 1890. It outlawed price fixing and other restraints of trade (but by 1890 the business was already pretty well concentrated). In sum, evidence available from historical documents simply does not support Marconi's claim of invention but shows only a strong incentive for claiming invention.

Marconi's interest in wireless transmission of intelligence did not commence until 1894. In 1866 an American dentist named Mahlon Loomis showed that one could detect signals between two mountains in Virginia. Loomis



applied for and was granted a patent for wireless telegraphy in 1872, some 22 years before Marconi learned of Hertz's experiments.

In 1897 Marconi could only reach a distance of nine miles. Two years later he sent messages across the English Channel. (The English Channel is about 22 miles in width from Dover to Calais.) Bruno, *The Tradition of Technology*, Library of Congress, Washington, 1995, pgs. 110, 241.

In contrast, despite a laboratory fire in 1895 that destroyed most of his equipment, less than two years later Tesla was transmitting from his Houston Street laboratory in New York City a distance of thirty miles up the Hudson River to West Point. (*Nikola Tesla On His Work With Alternating Currents*, N. Tesla, ed. L.I. Anderson, Sun Publishing, 1992.) Tesla was so confident of his new four circuit system that in 1899 he wrote a letter to his friend Robert Underwood Johnson proclaiming "how...absolutely sure I am that I shall transmit a message [across the Atlantic] to the Paris Exposition without wire...!" (*Nikola Tesla: The Colorado Springs Correspondence*.)

A SHORT CHRONOLOGY OF THE HISTORY OF ELECTRICITY & RADIO

Please do not believe that any one man invented our system of electricity, nor did any one man invent radio.

The story of the rise of electricity is long and beautiful, and should not be contaminated with biased historical interpretations that include entrepreneurial experiments made by those who followed the "Great Discoverers".

The long road leading to a better understanding of electricity started with William Gilbert who made the first organized study of magnets.

Gilbert was the royal physician to Queen Elizabeth I of England, 1600 AD. She directed him to study magnets in order to improve the accuracy of compasses used to navigate ships. In doing so, and without understanding the ramifications, he laid the foundations of magnetic science, a key element that eventually led to the generation of electricity. The "Gilbert" is the unit of magnetomotive force.

Scientific progress moved slowly in those early days. In 1776 people were still interested in how to improve magnetic compasses. Charles Coulomb, in his researches, made a significant improvement in the manufacture of compass needles.

During this period there was also much scientific interest in static electricity. Coulomb did much research in this area and established its fundamental laws. The "Coulomb" is the unit of electric charge.

Then, in 1800, Alessandro Volta made the first electrochemical cell and battery capable of producing electric current.

His inspiration came from Luigi Galvani, a physician who had been conducting experiments with frog legs hung on brass hooks. The legs convulsed when he touched a piece of iron to the framework. Galvani proposed a theory of "animal electricity" as the reason the frog legs had muscle spasms.

Volta disproved this theory, stating accurately that the frog legs convulsed as a result of their being in contact with two different metals. His metal theory intrigued him, so he conducted numerous experiments. Eventually Volta created a chemical cell capable of producing a continuous electric current. He assembled zinc disks alternately with silver disks, separated by pasteboard soaked in brine solution and called it an "electric pile". The "Volt" is the unit of electric potential.

The next significant discovery took place in 1820. Professor Hans Christian Oersted was demonstrating an experiment for students when he accidentally discovered that a compass needle moved when it was close to a wire connected to a voltaic pile.

Oersted's discovery was a major breakthrough in electrical science because he was first to recognize that electricity and magnetism are

in all the scientific communities. Now scientists knew that electricity could produce magnetism.

The great experimental scientist Michael Faraday reasoned that if electricity could produce magnetism, then the reverse should be true also—magnetism should be able to produce electricity. But how could this be accomplished?

Oersted's discovery set Faraday on a series of experiments for 11 years. Finally, in 1831, his experiments revealed a great truth: electricity could indeed be produced by magnetism. However, the critical component of his discovery was that magnetism must be accompanied by motion. If Oersted had discovered the magic doorway that would lead to the age of electric power, it was Faraday who unlocked that door. The "Farad" is the unit of electrical capacitance.

1831 was a banner year for the world. Faraday had made his earthshaking discovery that electricity could be produced by magnetism, and that same year James Clerk Maxwell was born.

Later in life Maxwell became a brilliant mathematician, eager to continue in Faraday's footsteps. His mathematical formulation of four equations serves as the foundation of the electromagnetic theory. He deduced that light was an electromagnetic wave, and that energy could be transmitted by electromagnetic waves at the speed of light.

Maxwell's discovery of the electromagnetic theory of light and the laws of electrodynamics are undoubtedly two of the most important events in the history of electrical science. They serve as the bedrock foundation for the world of communication we enjoy today. The "Maxwell" is the unit of magnetic flux.

In the late 1870s the nature of electricity was still not well known. Maxwell's mathematical equations, electromagnetic theory of light, and laws of electrodynamics lacked hard experimental verification. Heinrich Hertz became a strong disciple of Maxwell's theories, and it was his work that proved Maxwell correct.

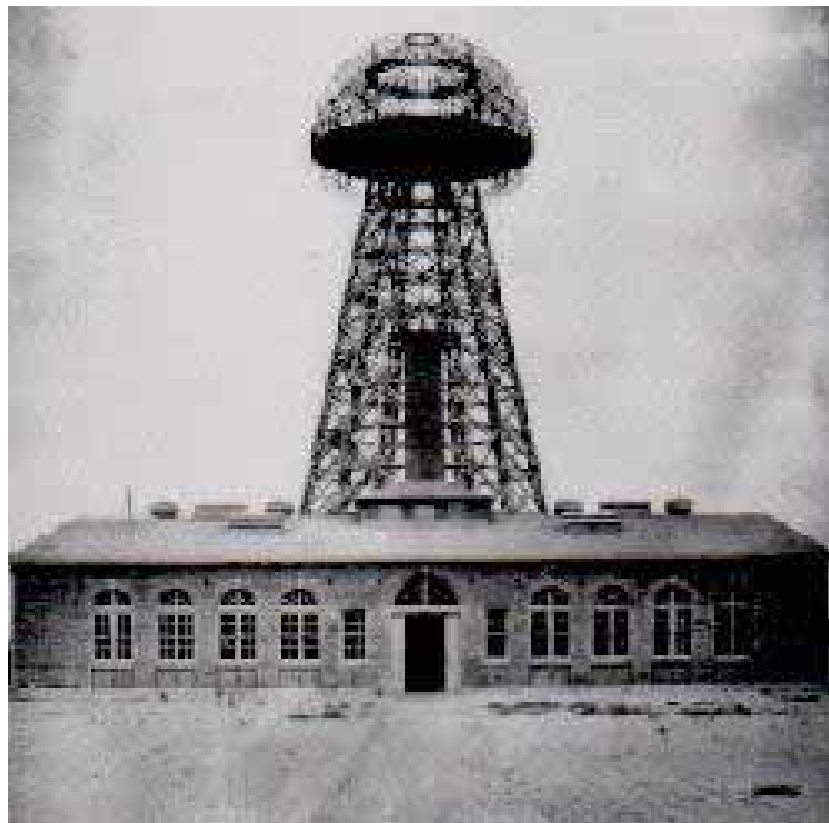
By 1888 Hertz had received world acclaim for his exhaustive experiments of electromagnetic wave phenomena concerning propagation, polarization, and reflection of waves. His discoveries opened the door to future work in the realm of radio. The "Hertz" is the unit for measurement of frequency.

The descriptions presented so far in this chronology of the greatest events in electrical history have been purposely brief in order to give the reader a general idea of what actually happened and who made it happen.

The time of the great pioneers was rapidly coming to a close. The period between 1888 to 1893 identifies two culminating events that mark the end of a long search—the search for understanding of our electromagnetic world. This knowledge would give us electrical power and radio communication.

Our last man to review stands on the threshold of a doorway that leads from pioneer to technologist, and he seems to be the one chosen to bridge the gap, for it becomes clear that his monumental discoveries were on both sides of that doorway.

We are talking, of course, about Nikola Tesla. Not only did Tesla finish the work started



related. His discovery marked the beginning of electricity as we know it today. The "Oersted" is the unit of magnetic reluctance.

Andre-Marie Ampere made the next significant discovery establishing the science of electrodynamics in 1823.

The properties of electromotive force in Ampere's time were in a constant state of interpretation and revision by many scientists. However it was Ampere's brilliant deduction that solved the scientific riddle. Ampere experimented with current-carrying conductors and reasoned that electromotive force is manifested by two kinds of effects: electric tension and electric current. Thus, he established the concepts of voltage and current. The "Ampere" is the unit of electric current.

Three years later, in 1826, Georg Simon Ohm defined the exact relationship between voltage and current.

Today, Ohm's Law remains the most basic and universally used of all laws in electrical science. The "Ohm" is the unit of electrical resistance.

News of Oersted's discovery, that electricity and magnetism are related, spread like wildfire

by Oersted and Faraday in the area of AC power, he also finished the work of Maxwell and Hertz in the area of high frequency phenomena—radio.

1888 was the year Tesla patented his rotating magnetic field principle, the product of which was his polyphase AC motor and generator, forming the last piece to the puzzle Oersted and Faraday had created. Tesla's system of AC power, used worldwide, remains virtually unchanged in principle today. His nature was such that he always paid tribute to those great men who came before him. He recognized their pioneering work as basic, making his discoveries possible.

After completing research in the low frequency field (60 Hertz AC), Tesla moved immediately into the field of high frequency research. By 1893 he had devised his four-tuned circuit transmitter and receiver, and was first to publicly demonstrate the existence of wireless electromagnetic wave phenomena—radio.

TESLA

“BUST THE SMITHSONIAN!”

In Spring, 1983, I was browsing through the Allegheny College Library and found a book entitled: *Prodigal Genius, The Life of Nikola Tesla* by John J. O'Neill (1944). I had known about Tesla and his famous coil from my high school days 40 years earlier, but this was my first opportunity to learn more about the man whose coil made fascinating sparks. Regretably, his coil was the sorrowful extent of my knowledge of Tesla, and likely it is as much as most people know, if indeed they recognize his name at all.

The first two pages of O'Neill's biography are powerful. After more than 12 years I can't forget his words. In short, I deem it a book of epic proportion. When I looked at the inside of the back cover, I was amazed to find the book had been taken out only eight times in the past 38 years. How could this be? Was I overestimating the importance of its message? I didn't think so, and I still don't.

The same can be said for the next Tesla biography I discovered: *Tesla, Man Out Of Time*, by Margaret Cheney (1981). It has a powerful introduction by Leland Anderson, our country's foremost authority on Tesla. It is by far the most documented book available today on Tesla.

I had been teaching English Composition and my first thought was, “how interesting it might be for my students to learn the story of Tesla's life; it just might help me breathe some fire into their writing.” The more I read, the more I was able to tell my students, and the more they became inflamed with enthusiasm—not only for writing but for a desire to wave Tesla's banner. It seemed we had discovered a secret, if not an outright flaw in history.

Why was it that so few people had ever heard of Tesla?

We decided to write letter stories to people and tell them about our discovery. At first, and without realizing it, Tesla had become our class hero, and my students now became excited about writing. We developed a mission: to tell as many people as possible about Tesla. I was reveling at the writing successes in my classes, so I continued this activity with succeeding classes for several years.

One school year, 1986-87, was particularly

exciting. Someone brought to our attention an interesting situation that existed in Madison, Wisconsin. We learned that several years earlier someone had named streets after famous scientists, including Tesla and Marconi. The city fathers spelled “MARCONI” correctly, but somehow they had misspelled Tesla's name as “TELSA” on their street sign. We also learned that a University of Wisconsin professor and Chairman of the History Department had petitioned Madison officials to correct the spelling of Tesla's name, but his pleas to City Council were rejected repeatedly until he finally abandoned his crusade.

This was exactly the sort of challenge my students wanted and needed. We bombarded Madison with letters to City Council, the newspaper, residents on “TELSA” Street, the mayor, and even the mayor's wife, chiding them to correct Tesla's misspelled name. We argued: “after all, Tesla was an honored American citizen who gave much to the world.” Also, “how would they like to see Washington's name spelled incorrectly on street signs?”

The dispute raged for months and our story made the front page of the *Wisconsin State Journal*. One council member was particularly distraught over the issue. He called one day and begged, in so many words, that we “get off their backs”. We refused to relent because we knew we had truth on our side.

Five months later we received a letter from the City Clerk advising us they had corrected the street signs. This was confirmed later by a photograph one of my students took while traveling there.

One Saturday morning two years later my doorbell rang. It was a former student and her father. She told me that for the past three years she had not forgotten our Tesla story. It had made such an impression on her that she had persuaded her father, an accomplished sculptor, to render a Tesla bust for our class—that is, if this was something I really wanted.

It took about a microsecond for me to agree to their generous offer. They explained that I would have to pay for the materials, but there would be no charge for the work.

I was ecstatic and many thoughts ran through my head. We could put the bust in our classroom, or perhaps donate it to some museum. When the clay model took better shape and I could see how magnificent it really was, the sculptor asked what preference I had for the final cast. We decided on bronze. We also decided on a granite base and a bronze plaque telling of Tesla's eminence in the field of electrical science. I worked for weeks at my computer keyboard composing various inscriptions for the plaque and consulting Margaret Cheney and Leland Anderson for

guidance. Finally, I decided to use the following inscription:

NIKOLA TESLA

1856 - 1943

HIS NAME MARKS AN EPOCH

IN A SINGLE BURST OF
INVENTION HE CREATED THE
POLYPHASE ALTERNATING
CURRENT SYSTEM OF MOTORS
AND GENERATORS THAT
POWERS OUR WORLD.
HE GAVE US EVERY ESSENTIAL
OF RADIO, AND LAID THE
FOUNDATION FOR MUCH OF
TODAY'S TECHNOLOGY.

There will probably be several readers who might prefer I had said something else on this plaque. Nevertheless, these were Tesla's greatest achievements.

My youngest son told me about a band in California named TESLA that might be interested in contributing to our campaign. I wrote them. In a few weeks their drummer and a guitar player responded personally with a check for \$1,800. In addition, we wrote to dozens of CEOs of power companies and large corporations. Many responded with checks of \$50 to \$100. It seemed we were making real progress because many people in high positions were sympathetic to our message.

As we struggled, deciding where to place our bust, someone suggested the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn. Its

museum has an entire section devoted to the history of electrical science. We believed their curator would welcome with open arms a bust of this caliber for their display.

When I met the head curator, I showed him a large full-color photograph of our bust and told him our story about how it came into being. Then, on behalf of my students, I offered the bust, fully expecting that he would accept it. After all, the bust was magnificent and had an appraised value of \$6,000.

I was struck dumb when he refused our offer. It was simply beyond my comprehension that such a famous museum would refuse to accept and display the bust of America's greatest inventor in electrical science. As I left the building, admittedly dazed, I noticed a huge model of the Statue of Liberty, the central feature of an Edison display.

The theme was a celebration of Edison for making possible the electrical energy needed to illuminate our national monument. It was apparent AC power was celebrated, rather than Edison's incandescent lamp. As I walked out the door I looked back, and there above the entryway I saw an inscription I had apparently missed when I first entered. It read: “The Edison Institute”.

Now everything suddenly fit into place. Edison and Ford were close friends, and it was reasonable to expect the Ford Company would continue to celebrate Edison's name. I thought, “there must be other museums that would not



have this kind of bias" so I visited the Chicago Museum of Science and Industry.

I concluded it was nothing more than a haven for commercial displays—certainly nothing to compare with, say, the Toronto Science Museum. Canada was out of the question, though, because we wanted to keep our bust in this country.

Finally someone suggested we go to the top—to the most revered institution of them all, the Smithsonian. It is the one place in our country where only the greatest have their places in history preserved forever, men like George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Joseph Henry.

We felt their officials would understand and appreciate Tesla's stature, and wondered if they had recognized Tesla's accomplishments and already had a bust, so I decided to travel to Washington in 1988 to visit the Smithsonian's National Museum of American History.

I had visions of seeing nothing but the grandest of sculptures and extensive displays. Upon arriving I discovered the electrical section was closed for renovation. When I explained to officials my purpose of coming to Washington, I was treated to a personal tour of their archives by the curator's assistant.

He gave me a book describing their displays, but I was also able to see a part of the museum that was open to the public. There were numerous busts, but none were so great as to make our bust seem inferior. Therefore, I saw no reason why the museum could possibly refuse it.

I returned to Ann Arbor with the book under my arm and feeling as though my trip had been a success. All that remained was to make our formal offer and our project would be ended.

When the bust was finished, one of my students wrote to offer it. In a few days we received a reply from Dr. Bernard S. Finn, Curator of the Division of Electricity and Modern Physics. He did not want the bust!

My students were devastated, and again I was struck dumb. He explained they "almost never collect busts in their Division." Later, a friend who had visited the museum and taken photographs sent me one revealing that Dr. Finn was displaying Edison's bust next to Tesla's first AC motor/generator. Tesla's U.S. patent number appeared on the motor/generator, but the display was arranged in such a way as to give credit to Edison. Needless to say, I was astonished.

Further investigation revealed we were not the first group pressuring Dr. Finn to recognize Tesla. A congressman several years earlier had chided Finn to create a Tesla display. The display prepared by Dr. Finn consisted of a

small glass showcase housing a few insignificant personal artifacts. The showcase was placed in a darkened hallway next to the Men's Room; their main gallery was devoted to an elaborate Edison display.

By this time I had thoroughly read Dr. Finn's book, *Lighting A Revolution*, given me by Finn's assistant when I visited the museum. The section entitled, "The Beginning of the Electrical Age," named 43 contributors to the science of electricity, but Tesla's name was omitted!

This was particularly disturbing because, in describing the

Niagara Falls Power Project, Dr. Finn alluded to Edison's genius that made the Niagara project possible: "When the Niagara Falls power station began operating in 1895, it signaled the final major act in the revolutionary drama that began in Menlo Park in the fall of 1879." In other words, in 1879 Edison invented DC electricity! Then, in 1895, he supposedly also invented AC and harnessed Niagara Falls!

The historical truth of this episode is that Edison fought the rise of AC and played no role whatever in the Niagara Falls power project. An acknowledgment on the inside of the book revealed that its funding was made possible by the Thomas Alva Edison Foundation. I wondered if Dr. Finn's depiction of electrical history was highly biased toward Edison because funding for the book came from the Edison Foundation?

In *Science*, Vol.245, July-Sept. 1989, p.768, a book review entitled: *The Real Edison, The Making of an Inventor*, by Reese V. Jenkins et al., Eds. Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1989, carries a most revealing observation: "This volume renders untenable the popular view of Edison as a Merlinesque figure who wrestles with mysterious forces and single-handedly conjures up stunning inventions."

My daughter teaches physics and chemistry at a nearby university. I asked her to involve her physics students in my campaign. They wrote numerous letters to the Secretary of the Smithsonian besieging him to accept our bust.

All responses were negative because the Secretary was determined to back Finn's personal bias toward Edison, amounting to the virtual exclusion of Tesla.

One of my students suggested we make promotional T-shirts and sweatshirts to sell. We decided to put a picture of our bust on the front. My wife, who is usually not vocal, suggested we use the caption: "BUST THE SMITHSONIAN."

We engaged an artist to create a seven-color likeness of Tesla, including several symbolic figures representing highlights in his life for the back of the shirts. The artwork and silk-screening was complex and we could find only one firm in Ann Arbor able to do the work. The end product was magnificent! We sold hundreds of shirts in almost every state, the proceeds going into a charitable account for three additional busts.

My next move was to write U.S. Senator Carl Levin from Michigan; we asked if he could intercede on our behalf to the Smithsonian. Several letters were exchanged, but they had no apparent effect other than to annoy Smithsonian officials.

Then, in one final effort, Senator Levin, on July 10, 1990, stood on the floor of the U.S. Senate and delivered a scorching account of the Smithsonian's historical debacle regarding Tesla (*Congressional Record*, Vol. 136, No. 86): "...Nikola Tesla has not been granted his proper place in history. In the Smithsonian Institution, for example, Mr. Edison's inventions are justifiably well represented. However, although the museum has included Mr. Tesla's alternating current generators in their exhibit, no mention is made of Mr. Tesla. In fact, the generator is included as part of the Edison exhibit..."

At this time several Michigan newspaper articles telling our story appeared in Detroit and locally. Later, an Associated Press writer put the story in newspapers throughout the country. I even received one report the article was seen in a Hong Kong newspaper. All this publicity had no effect on Smithsonian policy.

Finally, the Secretary promised to have Dr. Finn create a significant Tesla display in 1993. Their plan was to commemorate the Hundredth Anniversary of the Colombian Exposition in Chicago. This was the first World's Fair brilliantly lit by electricity—the same AC that powers the world today, made practical by Tesla's genius.

I sensed the Secretary was only buying time and that some excuse would be found not to give Tesla his due. It was not long until my apprehension became reality.

Dr. Finn was relying on obtaining a few Tesla artifacts held in a Yugoslav museum. Soon thereafter the war in Yugoslavia erupted. Now Dr. Finn uses the war as an excuse not to create a Tesla display.

The Yugoslavian museum items he deems so important for his proposed display are only insignificant artifacts: a suit of clothing, a cane, a pair of shoes, a suitcase, etc. Obviously, the public would not relate these items to Tesla's greatest contributions—his rotating magnetic field principle and his basic four-tuned circuit forming the necessary element of radio.

Dr. Finn's plan is to explain Tesla as an eccentric loner who remained outside the arena of mainstream academe and industry. Would



not science history be better served if he highlighted and paid tribute to Tesla's greatest contributions? These fundamental discoveries serve as the foundation for our two most important industries—power and communication.

It was Hans Christian Oersted discovering electromagnetism in 1820, followed by Michael Faraday making the first electromagnetic generator in 1831, who really opened the age of electric power. Tesla's rotating magnetic field principle indeed "signaled the final major act in the revolutionary drama"—but that drama began with Oersted and Faraday, not with Edison at Menlo Park!

The Smithsonian was criticized severely recently, and rightly so, by veterans' groups and others for their wrongful depiction of history regarding the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The outcry was so loud that Smithsonian officials had to modify their *Enola Gay* display.

I see little difference in the historical bias the Smithsonian shows against Tesla and the nonsensical bias they preferred regarding the Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombing. Of course the main difference in these disputes is that Tesla does not have large segments of the general public complaining to Smithsonian officials.

Unfortunately, the Smithsonian is a political organization, much the same as many other groups in Washington—they blow in the same direction as the wind is blowing. I believe the wind has been blowing for too long in Edison's direction, particularly in regard to his entrepreneurial experiment with DC power.

I want to see credit given where credit is due: to Tesla for his polyphase AC system, the system that works. We should not be celebrating a businessman's failure in the power industry.

The History of Technology faction that emerged in recent years has subverted our national museum and converted it into an advertising medium promoting specific industries that support them financially. Also, the group that has assumed power at the Smithsonian is methodically dismantling and converting our national museum into an instrument for social change.

What was once a tribute to America is gradually being transformed into an assault on American history. I strongly suspect these issues were not even imagined by Mr. James Smithson, a genteel and erudite Englishman, when he bequeathed his estate to the government of the United States to establish the Smithsonian "for the increase and diffusion of knowledge."

Smithson was a scientist and man of letters, not a social activist. He undoubtedly envisioned a museum that celebrated creativity (instead of entrepreneurship), and tasteful displays depicting an accurate account of our society's accomplishments (instead of focusing on its problems).

One way of changing the direction the Smithsonian is heading is by writing strong letters of opposition to its leader:

Mr. Ira Michael Heyman, Secretary
Smithsonian Institution
Washington, D.C. 20560
E-mail address: si.mheyman@ic.si.edu

Much of the change in focus at the Smithsonian started with its former head, Secretary Robert McCormick Adams, who retired in 1994. It appears that Secretary Heyman intends to continue the course started by Mr. Adams.

OERSTED, FARADAY, AND TESLA

THEIR DISCOVERIES CREATED OUR WORLDWIDE SYSTEM OF ELECTRIC POWER

The discoveries made by these three Giants of Electricity, perhaps more than any other scientific breakthroughs since 1888, are responsible for advancing mankind as no other discovery has since Johann Gutenberg invented

tension and electric current; thus, he established the concepts of voltage and current. Three years later Ohm defined the exact relationship between these two entities. Today, Ohm's Law remains the most basic and universally used of all laws in electrical science.

There were many others—too numerous to mention in this short account—who also made advancements. The names of Joseph Henry (1797-1878), James Clerk Maxwell (1831-1879), and Heinrich Hertz (1857-1894) stand out prominently. Henry, an American physicist, experimenting with electromagnets in 1831, discovered self-inductance, a separate phenomenon of electromagnetic induction.

Maxwell, a Scottish mathematician genius, established the laws of electrodynamics by formulating four foundational equations defining electromagnetic theory. He concluded that energy could be transmitted by electromagnetic waves at the speed of light.

Hertz was convinced that Maxwell's mathematical postulates were correct, so he set out to interpret and prove experimentally Maxwell's work. His experiments proved those postulates—that electromagnetic waves were indeed propagated in air at the speed of light.

In most long and arduous journeys into the unknown, interim breakthroughs are reached before the ultimate goal is achieved. The journeys traveled by Oersted, Faraday, and Tesla clearly illustrate this reality. In short, these men made those pivotal breakthroughs in electrical research that gave us our worldwide system of electric power.

One thing is certain: the single characteristic all great scientists share is insatiable curiosity. Perhaps more often than not, luck plays an important role, and a great discovery is made accidentally when the curiosity seeker simply stumbles upon an eternal principle—often doing so without realizing the significance of his discovery.

Thales of Miletus was one of the Seven Wise Men of ancient Greece who lived some 2,500 years ago. In his

search for the substance from which everything in Nature is made, he accidentally discovered static electricity by rubbing a piece of amber with cloth, resulting in the amber attracting bits of feathers and the pith of plants.

The discovery of the lodestone's magnetic attraction is another example of early 'curiosities in Nature' that ultimately led to present day knowledge—a world these early curiosity seekers could not possibly envision.

It was not until many hundreds of years later that the next truly significant advancement was made. In 1453 Johann Gutenberg changed civilization forever with his movable type printing press, a significant factor giving birth to the Renaissance period that swept throughout Europe. The Renaissance is characterized as a rebirth in all forms of learning, and revival of interest in the wisdom of the ancient world of



the movable type printing press in 1453.

Focusing on three is probably unfair to many others who also made significant contributions in electrical science. André-Marie Ampère (1775-1836), a mathematician, and Georg Simon Ohm (1788-1854), a school teacher, made truly significant contributions, establishing the science of electrodynamics and electrical conduction respectively.

The properties of electromotive force in Ampère's time were in a constant state of interpretation and revision by many investigators; nevertheless, it was Ampère's brilliant deduction that solved the scientific riddle.

Between the years 1820 and 1823 Ampère experimented with current-carrying conductors and reasoned that electromotive force is manifested by two kinds of effects: electric

the Near East and Greece.

Two names from that period stand out as beacons lighting the way for others to follow: Galileo Galilei (1564-1642), an Italian, and William Gilbert (1544-1603), an English physician. They were the first to reject ancient thinking, which for hundreds of years had dominated man's knowledge of his world.

Galileo is called the founder of modern experimental science. It was his bold defiance of ancient teachings that established the beginnings of the scientific method. He made his own telescopes—the largest available—and gathered much new information about the Moon, stars, and planets.

In addition, his experiments with the pendulum and falling bodies changed forever previously held beliefs, adding greatly to the understanding of physics.

In England, Gilbert's scientific study of the magnet culminated in a monumental treatise entitled *De Magnete*. His quest was to improve the accuracy of the magnetic compass for better navigation on the seas and oceans. What he never realized was that he also laid the foundation of magnetic science, a key element that eventually led to the generation of electricity.

Gradually, scientific investigators entered a period dominated by the study of electrostatics—a curious phenomenon of Nature, but still having little or no practical value. The major thrust of scientific investigation during this period—as far back as Gilbert—still centered on improving the magnetic compass, although many independent investigators were working on the properties of conductivity.

Charles A. Coulomb (1726-1806) was most prominent during this era because he established the fundamental laws of static electricity, and later made significant advancements in the manufacture of compass needles. Investigators became proficient at generating and instantly discharging static electricity, but they had no way of storing it. E. G. von Kleist and Pieter van Musschenbroeck bridged that gap in the early 18th century with their discovery of the Leyden Jar, a capacitive device that could store static electricity for discharge later. It became a novelty item for royalty who took pleasure in shocking unsuspecting victims, but all in good fun. There was still not a hint of where electrical investigation would eventually take mankind.

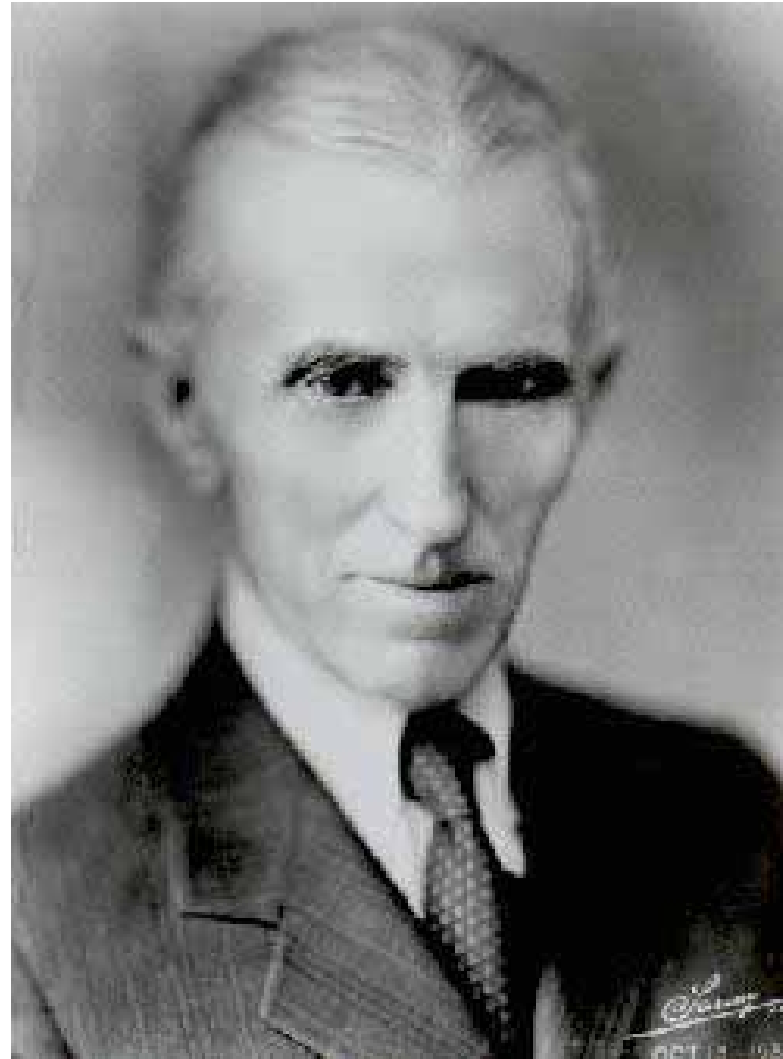
Then, in 1800, Alessandro Volta (1745-1827), made the first electrochemical cell and battery capable of producing continuous electric current. His inspiration came from Luigi Galvani (1737-1798), a physician who had been conducting experiments with frog legs hung on brass hooks. The legs convulsed when he touched a piece of iron to the framework.

Galvani proposed a theory of "animal electricity" as the reason the frog legs had muscle spasms. Volta disproved this theory, stating accurately that the frog legs convulsed as a result of their being in contact with two different metals. His metal theory intrigued him, so he conducted numerous experiments. Eventually, Volta created a chemical cell capable of producing a continuous electric current.

He assembled zinc disks alternately with

silver disks, separated by pasteboard soaked in brine solution, and called it an "electric pile". No longer was static electricity the only form of electricity known to man. Volta's continuous current cell was indeed a milestone in the annals of discovery. It was Volta's chemical cell that truly put electricity on the move, and today the battery is still an important, although minor, source of electrical energy.

The next exciting event took place in 1820, in the classroom of a Danish professor named Hans Christian Oersted (1777-1851). Oersted was conducting an experiment with one of his students, showing him how a wire could be



heated when it is connected to a voltaic pile. Oersted had neglected to clear the table after his previous experiment, and a magnetic compass remained near the wire.

When the connection was made to the voltaic pile, the compass needle turned and pointed toward the wire. At first, Oersted could not believe what he had seen, but ultimately he realized he had discovered something new: electricity and magnetism were interrelated. He named this new force in Nature electromagnetism. Without realizing it, Oersted had discovered the magic doorway that would ultimately lead to the age of electricity.

Michael Faraday (1791-1867), made the next giant step on the long road leading to modern day electric power. The impetus that set him on his series of epoch-making experiments was news of Oersted's discovery of electromagnetism. Faraday reasoned that if electricity produces magnetism, then why shouldn't magnetism produce electricity? Finally, in 1831, his experiments revealed a great truth: electricity could indeed be produced by magnetism; however, the critical component

of his discovery was that magnetism must be accompanied by motion.

Unlike Oersted, who accidentally stumbled upon his discovery of electromagnetism, Michael Faraday worked diligently toward his goal until he achieved it. If Oersted discovered the magic doorway that would lead to the age of electric power, it was Faraday who unlocked the door.

His public wondered what use could possibly come from producing a small current by moving a magnet near a length of wire—the genie still needed to be tamed to become man's tireless servant. Faraday understood the far-reaching possibilities and is said to have replied: "What is the use of a new-born baby?"

Further example of Faraday's wit is in English folklore. The Prime Minister is said to have asked him what use could be made of his discoveries. Faraday allegedly responded, "Someday it might be possible to tax them."

For the next 51 years man struggled to increase the electrical output of Faraday's embryonic generator. His genius had shown the way; now it was up to engineers to make progressive refinements of Faraday's discovery. Volta's battery had been used initially for electroplating metals, but they were large and very expensive.

Gradually, engineering advancements in magneto-electric generators became available. Besides their use in the electroplating industry, these first generators were also used for powering arc lamps, lighthouses, and naval vessels. Arc lamps required DC, so a commutator was necessary for rectifying naturally occurring AC. By 1872 the DC generator had reached its peak of refinement, and DC motors had also come into limited use. Even so, they proved to be inefficient and troublesome, creating sparks and requiring frequent maintenance.

In addition, DC power was inherently inferior due to its electrical wire power loss, and could not be sent a distance greater than 1/2 mile from the generating station. DC also required inordinately large cables to transmit the current, making it very expensive. Nevertheless, this was the only path man knew to follow.

In 1880 the Menlo Park group, headed by Thomas Edison, invented the first practical incandescent lamp—a much needed improvement over the power hungry arc lamp. Edison—whose thirst for entrepreneurial conquests exceeded (or perhaps equaled) his popularity as an inventor—saw the opportunity to capitalize on the new incandescent lamp by using existing DC technology as a power source.

He attracted investors to fund the construction of a power station in New York. Soon, more DC power stations were built in America and abroad. Their existence proved to be a short-lived anomaly or evolutionary trend, doomed to extinction due to their inherent inefficiency. DC power, even in its refined state, barely cracked the door to the awesome power contained in Faraday's genie.

Harnessing alternating current was deemed impossible by leading authorities, including the physics professor of a young engineering

student in Austria named Nikola Tesla.

He had exactly the opposite idea of his professor and set out to prove him wrong—that AC could indeed be harnessed. Professor Poeschl and the classmates laughed at Tesla, but he was undaunted. For two years he went into a state of self-imposed exile, devoting his entire energy to solving the AC conundrum.

He sensed that the answer was hidden in his mind and would eventually come forth, but the mental anguish he suffered during his search nearly killed him—so strong was his resolve. Then, in 1882, the solution came, suddenly—in a blinding flash—as he recited poetry while walking in a park. In that instant his brilliant mind conceived perhaps the most beautiful and ingenious scientific creation since the invention of the wheel; he called it the rotating magnetic field.

Tesla's understanding of the awesome power contained in Faraday's genie was clearer than any of his contemporaries could imagine. The problem of how to harness that energy to do the work of giants had dogged him for more than two years, and now he had discovered the final solution to make alternating current man's servant!

The scientific community had always regarded AC equal to a perpetual motion concept. Utterly ridiculous!

During Tesla's sudden burst of brilliance on that day in the park he not only conceived the rotating magnetic field, but an entire system of polyphase AC that has remained unchanged in principle to this day.

Energy, in the form of electric power, could now be used in virtually unlimited amounts anywhere. His rotating magnetic field discovery, equal in importance to Oersted and Faraday's pioneering achievements, is a principle of unfathomable beauty that will live forever. It stands today as the foundation on which our entire world operates.

Indeed, the power of Faraday's genie, captured by Tesla, was and still is the most important scientific discovery in more than 500 years. Tesla had not only opened Faraday's magic door, his polyphase system literally blew it off its hinges, and the entire wall with it—so great was the power of Faraday's genie!

Today, the world owes Oersted, Faraday, and Tesla a tremendous debt of gratitude, for it was their monumental discoveries in electrical science that gave us the power to run our factories, mills, schools, hospitals, research centers, stores, and homes.

Technological advances are happening at an ever increasing rate, and we seem always to be looking forward—which is good—but would it not also be uplifting to look back and acknowledge—even pay homage—to the pioneering spirit of those whose efforts laid the foundation for all the technological advantages we enjoy today? Our school books, teachers, and professors seldom mention these pioneers—if indeed they know anything of their existence. Further, many historians and book writers have elevated the names of entrepreneurs and technologists for discoveries made by early pioneers, and if we are not more mindful, our historical heritage will be lost forever.

NIKOLA TESLA ERASED AT THE SMITHSONIAN

(Continued)

HIS ROLE IN THE BIRTH OF RADIO

At the stroke of midnight when July 9 became July 10, 1856, Nikola Tesla was born. Within the first 26 years of his life he had conceived the rotating magnetic field principle. This discovery for mankind made possible the generation and distribution over long distances of virtually unlimited electrical energy in the form of 60 cycles (Hertz) AC.

The nature of this benevolent genius was such that he had no further interest in low

June 21, 1943: The United States Supreme Court made a landmark decision that essentially settled the long dispute between Marchese Guglielmo Marconi and Nikola Tesla. The court's decision, Case No. 369, identified as "Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company of America vs. United States," rendered invalid Marconi's basic patent No. 763,772 dated June 28, 1904. Tesla's patent No. 645,576 of March 20, 1900, and its subdivision patent for apparatus No. 649,621 dated May 15, 1900, had priority. The court also cited John Stone's patent No. 714,756 dated December 2, 1902, incorporating greater tuning selectivity, and Sir Oliver Lodge's patent No. 609,154 dated August 16, 1898, providing variable inductance tuning.

Our modern-day understanding of radio is very different from what people knew in those early days. Therefore, it is essential to state a definition of radio that encompasses only that which is indispensable as an embryonic commencement of our present day technology.

Lack of understanding in this embryonic area is where most modern technologists and historians become confused, and understandably so. Nevertheless, without the conception of the radio "embryo," those basic elements underlying its fundamental principles, there would be no radio; and without a clear definition, there can be no definitive decision on who really invented those basic elements of our modern-day radio technology.

The following definition served the Supreme Court well because it was then able to render a just decision: "A radio communication system requires two tuned circuits each at the transmitter and receiver, all four tuned to the same frequency."

It is this "four-tuned circuit invention" that Tesla patented, published, and explained. This enabled the high court to give him priority for these necessary basic elements of "wireless" without which there would be no foundation for future advancements.

Naturally, many who followed Tesla made progressive refinements in the technology—thus developing it to its present-day state. Most of us tend to attribute the birth of radio to those early technologists who made the first refinements, but it was Tesla who had laid the foundation. Historians also give great praise, and correctly so, to such men as Maxwell and Hertz for their monumental work in wave theory.

Puzzling to many, however, Tesla's greatest contributions, AC power distribution and fundamentals of radio, are either not known or challenged bitterly.

It is easy to understand why most people have a distorted understanding of just who was the real inventor of radio. First, it was the newspapers who hailed Marconi's first successful transatlantic radio transmission; then textbooks followed with their depiction of that

For those of you who would like to know
more about this great genius, or what you
can do to help spread the Truth,
please contact:

The International Tesla Society, Inc.

P.O. Box 17697

Colorado Springs, CO 80935

719-475-0918

J.W. McGinnis, President

frequency work, so he moved on to explore the world of high frequency phenomena. By 1890 he had conceived his famous "Tesla Coil", still used as a major component in numerous electronic devices.

By 1893 he had conceived, explained, and demonstrated the "four-tuned circuits" making possible the theories of Maxwell and Hertz on the transmission of intelligence. The circuits were tuned to resonance with each other, two on the transmitting side and two on the receiving side, using a Geissler tube detector. His apparatus used the first antenna, as well as a ground connection, plus an antenna-ground circuit containing inductance and capacity. Also conceived was the adjustable inductance and capacity circuit for tuning.

In 1893 he made the first "wireless" transmission before the National Electric Light Association in St. Louis, and it is this essential understanding that exists today in all modern radios. These principles served as the foundation for his U.S. patents that eventually had priority over Marconi's basic patents.

Most people are unaware of what happened

exciting event. Both media sources had already raised the flag of victory for Marconi, so it is easy to understand Tesla's dismay—he had done much of the pioneering work.

A similar media blitz is responsible for Thomas Alva Edison becoming a familiar household name. In reality Mr. Edison did not create or develop our system of alternating current electricity. History of "The War of the Currents" shows how he fought its adoption bitterly, choosing instead to promote a system of direct current that had already been invented by others. In short, Mr. Edison's brief role in the electrical power industry was that of an entrepreneur who failed, rather than an inventor.

It was Nikola Tesla's discovery of the rotating magnetic field principle in 1882 and patented in 1888 that gives us our modern-day system of electrical power distribution.

In 1988-89, my students commissioned a bust of Tesla to donate to a large museum (any large museum). After discovering that the Division of Electricity and Modern Physics section of the National Museum of American History made no

recognition of Tesla, we offered our bust. The curator promptly refused the offer, stating he had no use for it.

Later we discovered that the curator was displaying a bust of Edison alongside Tesla's induction motor. He also displayed photographs of the Niagara Falls power plant next to one of its original generators. A large brass inscription plate listed Tesla's patents, but there was no reference to Tesla. In the middle of the display stood a life-size replica of Thomas Edison with the caption: "While the Niagara AC plant was being built by Westinghouse, Edison was busy with other important things." The caption did not explain what these "other important things" were, nor why this was relevant to the Niagara AC power plant.

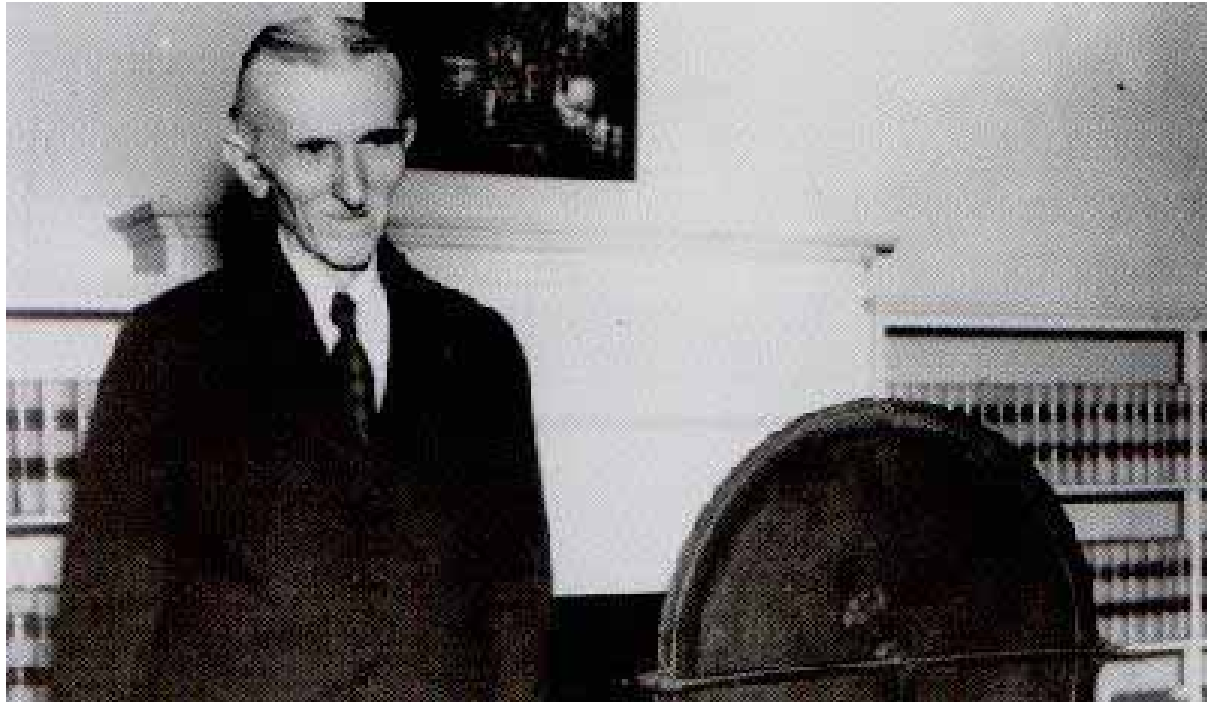
The *Smithsonian Book of Invention* is a prodigious 3/4-inch-thick book of America's greatest inventors and their inventions. Tesla's name does not appear anywhere in that publication. This writer wonders how such an august institution with all the learned historians in their employ could possibly ignore Tesla's contributions in their chapters depicting the evolution of electric power and radio.

Further evidence of history gone amuck is seen in the Smithsonian's publication, *The Beginning Of The Electrical Age*. The curator meticulously traces the history of electricity from Volta to Edison, naming 43 significant contributors, yet Nikola Tesla's name is missing. Instead, the curator shows pictures of the Niagara Falls power project, and readers are carefully guided into believing that this was the work of Edison. Yet it was Tesla's polyphase AC system that the power commission adopted

and licenses had to be issued to use Tesla's patents. Money for this publication came from the Thomas Alva Edison Foundation.

Tesla's induction motor, using his rotating magnetic field principle, provides us our worldwide system of alternating current electricity. Few people realize the earthshaking importance of this discovery, but honored engineers have ranked it the electrical equivalent of the wheel.

Niels Bohr in 1956 stated: "Tesla's most ingenious inventions and researches have been



fundamental for that development which so deeply influences our whole civilization."

Dr. W. H. Eccles in the PROCEEDINGS OF THE INSTITUTION OF ELECTRICAL ENGINEERS stated: "Tesla was the greatest electrical inventor we have had on our roll of membership; in fact we might go as far as to say that he was the greatest inventor in the realm of electrical engineering."

John Stone in 1917 stated: "Among all those, the name of Nikola Tesla stands out most prominently. Tesla with his almost preternatural insight into alternating current phenomena that has enabled him some years before to revolutionize the art of electric power transmission through the invention of the rotary field motor, knew how to make resonance serve, not merely the role of a microscope, to make visible the electric oscillations, as Hertz had done, but he made it serve the role of a stereopticon.... He did more to excite interest and create an intelligent understanding of these phenomena...than any one else...and it has been difficult to make any but unimportant improvements in the art of radio telegraphy without traveling, part of the way at least, along a trail blazed by this pioneer who, though eminently ingenious, practical, and successful in apparatus he devised and constructed, was so far ahead of his time that the best of us then mistook him for a dreamer."

Lord Kelvin in 1896 stated: "Tesla has contributed more to electrical science than any man up to his time."

Tesla was recognized by his peers but forgotten by his successors. We depend daily on his wireless creation and the power to make it work, yet the majority of us still have a

distorted idea of our real benefactor.

Tesla died January 7, 1943, alone in his hotel room at the Hotel New Yorker, surrounded by a world of technological progress he was instrumental in creating. Yet the only monument to his memory in our country is a statue at Niagara Falls, a gift from the former country of Yugoslavia.

He is one of only two Americans honored by the International Electrotechnical Congress in Munich. In 1956, the unit of magnetic flux density in the MKS system was designated the "TESLA". Thus, his name is alongside only fifteen others such as Volta, Faraday, Ohm, Watt, and Ampere. Joseph Henry is the only other American so honored.

For those who are old enough to remember, the Smithsonian Institution carried on a similar feud with the Wright Brothers that lasted 45 years. It was not until December 1948, after we had entered the jet age, that its officials finally relinquished their demand to honor Samuel P. Langley whose plane did not fly. He was Secretary of the Smithsonian in 1903 when the Wrights flew their plane at Kitty Hawk. Although there is no connection between the Wright Brother's debacle and the historical mendacity suffered by Tesla at the Smithsonian, there is an aspect of relevancy.

* * *

Editor's note: The following was extracted from a different web site than provided the above information. The web site address is: <http://www.yurope.com/org/tesla/uvode.htm>

Here's a task for you to try:

Go check your encyclopedia to find the answers to the following questions ("answers" are given in parentheses):

- 1) Who invented the radio? (Marconi)
- 2) Who discovered X-rays? (Roentgen)
- 3) Who invented the vacuum tube amplifier? (de Forest)

In fact, while you're at it, check to see who discovered the fluorescent bulb, neon lights, speedometer, the automobile ignition system, and the basics behind radar, electron microscope, and the microwave oven.

Chances are that you will see little mention of a guy named Nikola Tesla, the most famous scientist in the world at the turn of the century.

In fact, few people today have ever heard of the guy. Good old Tommy Edison made sure of that.

After all, Tesla was considered an eccentric who talked of death rays that could destroy 10,000 airplanes at a distance of 250 miles, claimed to be able split the Earth in two, believed that both voice and image could be transmitted through the air (in the late 1800s),

and essentially told Edison to take his DC electrical system and stick it you-know-where.

In other words, anyone who has even heard of Tesla probably considers him to be a first class wacko.

But, the times are a-changin'.

The problem is that Tesla probably could do all these things that he claimed were possible. In fact, Tesla invented every single one of the items listed above (but gets no credit) and much more. Look around you and chances are Tesla is somehow responsible for most of the things that make modern life so modern.

No doubt about it, Nikola Tesla is the greatest mind since da Vinci.

So who is this genius?

Little Nicky Tesla was born in Smijlan, Croatia way back in 1856. He had an extraordinary memory and spoke six languages. He spent four years at the Polytechnic Institute at Gratz studying math, physics, and mechanics.

What made Tesla great, however, was his amazing understanding of electricity. Remember that this was a time when electricity was still in its infancy. The lightbulb hadn't even been invented yet.

When Tesla first came to the United States, in 1884, he worked for Thomas Edison. Edison had just patented the lightbulb, so he needed a system to distribute electricity.

Edison had all sorts of problems with his DC system of electricity. He promised Tesla big bucks in bonuses if he could get the bugs out of the system. Tesla ended up saving Edison over \$100,000 (millions of \$\$\$ by today's standards), but Edison refused to live up to his end of the bargain.

Tesla quit and Edison spent the rest of his life trying to squash Tesla's genius (and the main reason Tesla is unknown today).

Tesla devised a better system for electrical transmission—the AC (alternating current) system that we use in our homes today. AC offered great advantages over the DC system. By using Tesla's newly developed transformers, AC voltages could be stepped up and transmitted over long distances through thin wires. DC could not (requiring a large power plant every square mile while transmitting through very thick cables).

Of course, a system of transmission would be incomplete without devices to run on them. So, he invented the motors that are used in every appliance in your house. This was no simple achievement—scientists of the late 1800s were convinced that no motor could be devised for an alternating current system, making the use of AC a waste of time. After all, if the current reverses direction 60 times a second, the motor will rock back and forth and never get anywhere. Tesla solved this problem easily and proved everyone wrong.

He was using fluorescent bulbs in his lab some forty years before industry "invented" them. At World's Fairs and similar exhibitions, he took glass tubes and molded them into the shapes of famous scientists' names—the first neon signs that we see all around us today. I almost forgot: Tesla designed the world's first hydroelectric plant, located in Niagara Falls. He also patented the first speedometer for cars.

Word began to spread about his AC system and it eventually reached the ears of one George Westinghouse.

Tesla signed a contract with Westinghouse under which he would receive \$2.50 for each

kilowatt of AC electricity sold.

Suddenly, Tesla had the cash to start conducting all the experiments he ever dreamed of.

But Edison had too much money invested in his DC system, so Tommy did his best to discredit Tesla around every turn. Edison constantly tried to show that AC electricity was far more dangerous than his DC power.

Tesla counteracted by staging his own marketing campaign. At the 1893 World Exposition in Chicago (attended by 21 million people), he demonstrated how safe AC electricity was by passing high frequency AC power through his body to power light bulbs. He then was able to shoot large lightning bolts from his Tesla Coils to the crowd without harm. Nice trick!

When the royalties owed to Tesla started to exceed \$1 million, Westinghouse ran into financial trouble. Tesla realized that if his contract remained in effect, Westinghouse would be out of business and he had no desire to deal with the creditors. His dream was to have cheap AC electric available to all people. Tesla took his contract and threw it in the fireplace! Instead of becoming the world's first billionaire, he was paid \$216,600 outright for his patents.

In 1898, he demonstrated to the world the first remote-controlled model boat at Madison Square Garden. So you can thank Tesla for the invention of those remote-controlled planes, cars, and boats (and televisions!) also.

Tesla had a dream of providing free energy to the world. In 1900, backed by \$150,000 from financier J.P. Morgan, Tesla began construction of his so called "Wireless Broadcasting System" tower on Long Island, New York. This broadcasting tower was intended to link the world's telephone and telegraph services, as well as transmit pictures, stock reports, and weather information worldwide. Unfortunately, Morgan cut funding when he realized that it meant FREE energy for the world.

Many stories claim that the U. S. government destroyed the tower during World War One for fear that the German u-boat spies would use the tower as a landmark to navigate by. In reality, Tesla ran into financial trouble after Morgan cut funding for the project and the tower was sold for scrap to pay off creditors.

The world thought he was nuts—after all, transmission of voice, picture, and electricity was unheard of at this time.

What they didn't know was that Tesla had already demonstrated the principles behind radio nearly ten years before Marconi's supposed invention. In fact, in 1943 (the year Tesla died), the Supreme Court ruled that Marconi's patents were invalid due to Tesla's previous descriptions. Still, most references do not credit Tesla with the invention of radio. (Sidenote: Marconi's radio did not transmit voices; it transmitted a signal—something Tesla had demonstrated years before.)

At this point, the press started to exaggerate Tesla's claims. Tesla reported that he had received radio signals from Mars and Venus. Today we know that he was actually receiving the signal from distant stars, but too little was known about the universe at that time. Instead, the press had a field day with his "outrageous" claims.

In his Manhattan lab, Tesla made the Earth into an electric tuning-fork. He managed to get

a steam-driven oscillator to vibrate at the same frequency as the ground beneath him (like Ella Fitzgerald breaking the glass with her voice in those old Memorex commercials).

The result? An earthquake on all the surrounding city blocks. The buildings trembled, the windows broke, and the plaster fell off the walls.

Tesla contended that, in theory, the same principle could be used to destroy the Empire State Building or even possibly split the Earth in two. Tesla had accurately determined the resonant frequencies of the Earth almost 60 years before science could confirm his results.

Don't think he didn't attempt something like splitting the Earth open (well, sort of).

In his Colorado Springs lab in 1899, he sent waves of energy all the way through the Earth, causing them to bounce back to the source (providing the theory for today's accurate earthquake seismic stations). When the waves came back, he added more electricity to it.

The result? The largest man-made lightning bolt ever recorded—130 feet!—a world's record still unbroken!

The accompanying thunder was heard 22 miles away. The entire meadow surrounding his lab had a strange blue glow, similar to that of St. Elmo's Fire.

But, this was only a warm-up for his real experiment! Unfortunately, he blew out the local power plant's equipment and he was never able to repeat the experiment.

At the beginning of World War I, the government desperately searched for a way to detect German submarines. The government put Thomas Edison in charge of the search for a good method. Tesla proposed the use of energy waves—what we know today as radar—to detect these ships. Edison rejected Tesla's idea as ludicrous and the world had to wait another 25 years until it was invented.

His reward for a lifetime of creativity? The "prized" (to everyone but Tesla) Edison Medal! A real slap in the face after all the verbal abuse Tesla took from Edison.

The stories go on and on.

Industry's attempt (obviously very successful) to purge him from the scientific literature had driven him into exile for nearly twenty years. Lacking capital, he was forced to place his untested theories into countless notebooks.

The man who invented the modern world died nearly penniless at age 86 on January 7, 1943. More than two thousand people attended his funeral.

In his lifetime, Tesla received over 800 different patents. He probably would have exceeded Edison's record number if he wasn't always broke—he could afford very few patent applications during the last thirty years of his life.

Unlike Edison, Tesla was an original thinker whose ideas typically had no precedent in science. Unfortunately, the world does not financially reward people of Tesla's originality. We only reward those who take these concepts and turn them into a refined, useful product.

Scientists today continue to scour through his notes. Many of his far flung theories are just now being proven by our top scientists.

For example, the Tesla bladeless disk turbine engine that he designed, when coupled with modern materials, is proving to be among the most efficient motors ever designed.

His 1901 patented experiments with

cryogenic liquids and electricity provide the foundation for modern superconductors.

He talked about experiments that suggested particles with fractional charges of an electron—something that scientists in 1977 finally discovered: quarks!

Wow!

Maybe history will finally recognize a true genius when it sees one.

* * *

THE FAIRY TALE OF ELECTRICITY

by Nikola Tesla

Whoever wishes to get a true appreciation of the greatness of our age should study the history of electrical development. There he will find a story more wonderful than any tale from Arabian Nights.

It begins long before the Christian era, when Thales, Theophrastus, and Pliny tell of the magic properties of electron—the precious substance we call amber—that came from the pure tears of the Hellades, sisters of Phaeton, the unfortunate youth who attempted to run the blazing chariot of Phoebus and nearly burned up the Earth.

It was but natural for the vivid imagination of the Greeks to ascribe the mysterious manifestations to a hyperphysical cause, to endow the amber with life and with a soul. Whether this was actual belief or merely poetic interpretation is still a question. Even at this very day many of the most enlightened people think that the pearl is alive, that it grows more lustrous and beautiful in the warm contact of the human body.

So, too, it is the opinion of men of science that a crystal is a living being and this view is being extended to embrace the entire physical universe since Prof. Jagadis Chunder Bose has demonstrated, in a series of remarkable experiments, that inanimate matter responds to the stimuli in exactly the same manner as plant fiber and animal tissue.

The superstitious belief of the ancients, if it existed at all, can therefore not be taken as a reliable proof of their ignorance, but just how much they knew about electricity can only be conjectured.

A curious fact is that the ray or torpedo fish, was used by them in electro-therapy. Some old coins show twin stars, or sparks, such as might be produced by a galvanic battery. The records, though scanty, are of a nature to fill us with conviction that a few initiated, at least, had a deeper knowledge of amber phenomena.

To mention one, Moses was undoubtedly a practical and skillful electrician, far in advance of his time. The *Bible* describes, precisely and minutely, arrangements constituting a machine in which electricity was generated by friction of air against silk curtains and stored in a box constructed like a condenser.

It is very plausible to assume that the sons of Aaron were killed by a high-tension discharge and that the vestal fires of the Romans were electrical. The belt drive must have been known to engineers of that epoch and it is difficult to see how the abundant evolution of static electricity could have escaped their notice. I

have lighted incandescent lamps, operated motors, and performed numerous other equally interesting experiments with electricity drawn from belts and stored in tin cans.

That many facts in regard to this subtle force were known to the philosophers of old can be safely concluded. The wonder is why two thousand years elapsed before Gilbert, in 1600, published his famous work—the first scientific treatise on electricity and magnetism.

To an extent, this long period of unproductiveness can be explained. Learning was the privilege of a few and all information was jealously guarded. Communication was difficult and slow, and a mutual understanding between widely separated investigators was hard to reach.

Then again, men of those times had no thought of the practical; they lived and fought for abstract principles, creeds, traditions, and ideals. Humanity did not change much in Gilbert's time, but his clear teachings had a telling effect on the minds of the learned.

Friction machines were produced in rapid succession, and experiments and observations multiplied. Gradually fear and superstition gave way to scientific insight, and in 1745 the world was thrilled with the news that Kleist and Leyden had succeeded in imprisoning the uncanny agent in a phial from which it escaped

progress with ever increasing speed.

This, in brief, is the fairy tale of electricity from Thales to the present day. The impossible has happened, the wildest dreams have been surpassed, and the astounded world is asking: What is coming next?

* * *

Editor's note: In keeping with the question that ends Tesla's "fairy tale" and Armstrong's quote in the text box, we leave you with an excerpt from Tesla on the two fundamentals of this world—matter and energy—from a 1938 lecture during which he recounted some of his work begun well before the turn of the century, during very productive years of experimentation with high-voltage and high-frequency electricity. Tesla's point of view was at great odds with Einstein and, exactly for that reason, certainly thus deserves airing at this time—especially for those who understand the deceptions purposely injected into 20th century physics by some early "pioneers" who were under dark elite control.

... During the succeeding two years [1893 and 1894] of intense concentration, I was fortunate enough to make two far-reaching discoveries. The first was a dynamic theory of gravity, which I have worked out in all details and hope to give to the world very soon. It explains the causes of this force and the motions of heavenly bodies under its influence so satisfactorily that it will put an end to idle speculation and false conceptions, as that of curved space....

Only the existence of a field of force can account for the motions of the bodies as observed, and its assumption dispenses with space curvature. All literature on this subject is futile and destined to oblivion. So are all attempts to explain the workings of the universe without recognizing the existence of the ether and the indispensable function it plays in the phenomena.

My second discovery was of a physical truth of the greatest importance. As I have searched the entire scientific records in more than a half dozen languages for a long time without finding the least anticipation, I consider myself the original discoverer of this truth, which can be expressed by the statement: There is no energy in matter other than that received from the environment.

On my 79th birthday I made a brief reference to it, but its meaning and significance have become clearer to me since then. It applies rigorously to molecules and atoms, as well as to the largest heavenly bodies, and to all matter in the universe, in any phase of its existence, from its very formation to its ultimate disintegration.

**Bravo! And
Happy Birthday,
Nikola Tesla!**

“The world, I think, will wait
a long time for Nikola Tesla's equal
in achievement and imagination.”

— Edwin Howard Armstrong

with an angry snap and destructive force. This was the birth of the condenser, perhaps the most marvelous electrical device ever invented.

Two tremendous leaps were made in the succeeding forty years. One was when Franklin demonstrated the identity between the gentle soul of amber and the awe-inspiring belt of Jupiter; the other when Galvani and Volta brought out the contact and chemical battery, from which the magic fluid could be drawn in unlimited quantities.

The succeeding forty years bore still greater fruit. Oersted made a significant advance in deflecting a magnetic needle by an electric current; Arago produced the electromagnet; Seebeck the thermopile; and, in 1831, as the crowning achievement of all, Faraday announced that he had obtained electricity from a magnet, thus discovering the principle of that wonderful engine—the dynamo—and inaugurating a new era, both in scientific research and practical application.

From that time on, inventions of inestimable value have followed one another at a bewildering rate. The telegraph, telephone, phonograph, and incandescent lamp, the induction motor, oscillatory transformer, Roentgen ray, Radium, wireless, and numerous other revolutionary advances have been made, changing all conditions of existence during the eighty-four years which have since elapsed.

The subtle agents dwelling in the living amber and lodestone have been transformed into cyclopean forces turning the wheels of human

Fallen Angels & Serpent People

The Adversary By Any Other Name

Scanning History & Mythology For Clues

Part V: The Final Chapter

7/7/98 RICK MARTIN

There is one spectacle grander than the sea, that is the sky; there is one spectacle grander than the sky, that is the interior of the soul.

—Victor Hugo, “Fantine”, *Le Miserables*.

There have been some large “jumps” in time during this series. It has been the intent to focus on a few specific points of possible interest for those wishing to gain some insight into the ever-present adversary to the God of Light and His people. In this, the final chapter, we will, again, span a wide segment of “time” and perhaps there will be a few “ah-ha”s in the process. So, without further delay, let’s get started.

CIVILIZATION IN TRANSITION

Carl Jung, in his book *Civilization In Transition*, writes: [Quoting]

So in the matter of good and evil, one can, as a therapist, only hope that one is getting the facts straight, though one can never be sure. As a therapist I cannot, in any given case, deal with the problem of good and evil philosophically but can only approach it empirically. *But because I take an empirical attitude does not mean that I relativize good and evil as such.* I see very clearly: this is evil, but the paradox is just that for this particular person in this particular situation at this particular stage of development it may be good. Contrariwise, good at the wrong moment in the wrong place may be the worst thing possible. If it were not like this everything would be so simple—too simple. If I make no *a priori* judgments and listen to the facts as they are, then I do not always know beforehand what is good for the patient and what is bad. So many factors are involved, but we cannot yet see their meaning, they appear to us veiled in the shadow, and only afterwards does light penetrate the veil. What appears “in the shadow” of the *Old Testament* is revealed in the *New Testament* in the light of truth.

So it is in psychology. It is presumptuous to think we can always say what is good or bad for the patient. Perhaps he knows something is really bad and does it anyway and then gets a bad conscience. From the therapeutic, that is to say the empirical, point of view, this may be very good indeed for him. Perhaps he *has* to experience the power of evil and suffer accordingly, because only in that way can he give up his Pharisaic attitude to other people. Perhaps fate or the unconscious or God—call it what you will—had to give him a hard knock and roll him in the dirt, because only such a drastic experience could strike home, pull him out of his infantilism, and make him more mature. How can anyone find out how much he needs to be saved if he is quite sure that there is nothing he needs saving from? He sees his own shadow, his crookedness, but he turns his eyes away, does not confront himself, does not come to terms with himself, risks nothing—and then boasts before God and his fellows of his spotless white garment, which in reality he owes only to his cowardice, his regression, his super-angelic perfectionism. And instead of being ashamed, he stands in the front row of the temple and thanks God he is not as other men.

Such a person thinks he is justified because he knows what wrong is and avoids it. Consequently it never becomes a content of his actual life and he does not know from what he needs to be saved. Even the apocryphal saying: “Men, if thou knowest what thou dost, thou art blessed, but if thou knowest not, thou art accursed and a transgressor of the law,” only gives us half a chance. A man who knows what he is doing when he commits evil may have a chance of being blessed, but in the meantime he is in hell. For the evil you do, even when you do it knowingly, is still evil and works accordingly. Yet if you had not taken this step, if you had not trodden this path, perhaps it would have been a psychic transgression, a retrograde step in your inner development, a piece of infantile cowardice. Whoever thinks that by

“knowing what you do” you guard against sin or save yourself from sin is wrong; on the contrary, you have steeped yourself in sin. But this saying is so paradoxical that it is terribly shocking to our ordinary feelings. The Church, however, knows of this paradox when she speaks of the *felix culpa* of our first parents (in the Liturgy for Easter Eve). If they had not sinned there would have been no *felix culpa* to bring after it the still greater miracle of the redemption. Nevertheless, evil remains evil. There is nothing for it but to accustom ourselves to thinking in paradoxes. [End quoting.]

Turning to Sri Aurobindo’s *The Life Divine*, we read: [Quoting]

These worlds of a larger Life would then hold in themselves both the more luminous and the darker formations of our world’s life in a medium in which they could arrive freely at their independent expression, their own type’s full freedom and natural completeness and harmony for good or for evil—if indeed that distinction applies in these ranges—a completeness and independence impossible here in our existence where all is mingled in the complex interaction necessary to the field of a many-sided evolution leading towards a final integration. For we find what we call false, dark or evil seems there to have a truth of its own and to be entirely content with its own type because it possesses that in a full expression which creates in it a sense of a satisfied power of its own being, an accord, a complete adaptation of all its circumstances to its principle of existence; it enjoys there its own consciousness, its own self-power, its own delight of being, obnoxious to our minds but to itself full of the joy of satisfied desire. Those life impulses which are to Earth-Nature inordinate and out of measure and appear here as perverse and abnormal, find in their own province of being an independent fulfillment and an unrestricted play of their type and principle. What is to us divine or titanic, Rakshasic, demoniac and therefore supernatural, is, each in its own domain, normal to itself and gives to

the beings that embody these things the feeling of self-nature and the harmony of their own principle. Discord itself, struggle, incapacity, suffering enter into a certain kind of life-satisfaction which would feel itself balked or deficient without them. When these powers are seen in their isolated working, building their own life-edifices, as they do in those secret worlds where they dominate, we perceive more clearly their origin and reason of existence and the reason also for the hold they have on human life and the attachment of man to his own imperfections, to his life-drama of victory and failure, happiness and suffering, laughing and tears, sin and virtue. Here on Earth these things exist in an unsatisfied and therefore unsatisfactory and obscure state of struggle and mixture, but there reveal their secret and their motive of being because they are there established in their native power and full form of Nature in their own world and their own exclusive atmosphere. Man's heavens and hells or worlds of light and worlds of darkness, however imaginative in their building, proceed from a perception of these powers existing in their own principle and throwing their influences on him in life from a beyond-life which provides the elements of his evolutionary existence. [End quoting.]

UTOPIA

Turning to *The Jewish Utopia*, written by Michael Higger, Ph.D., we see the following passage concerning "the wicked": [Quoting]

The wicked, on the other hand, like tall towers, are obstructing the light from coming into the world. The unrighteous are the real enemies of God, and they will disappear before the appearance of the real Light, the emblem of the ideal life on Earth. In the present era, the upright are humiliated. But in the millennium, the unrighteous will disappear as the grass that withers; while the righteous will walk with strength and pride.

This conception concerning the disappearance of the wicked in the ideal era may be traced likewise in the Apocryphal literature. One passage in the *Book of Enoch* reads thus: "In these days downcast in countenance shall all the kings of the Earth have become; and the strong who possess the land because of the works of their hands... As lead in the water shall they sink before the face of the righteous, and no trace of them shall anymore be found."

The Kingdom of God will not come as long as wickedness functions in the world. Only a world of righteousness will bring about the Kingdom of God, a kingdom in which God will be universally acknowledged as King. The motto of the people will be: "Righteous Unite! Better destruction of the world than a wicked world!" The basic principle will be: Augment justice and righteousness, and unrighteousness will become negligible. There is a European proverb: The higher the ape goes, the more he shows his tail. This may well be said of wickedness and unrighteousness. Wickedness in the wide, humanitarian sense is the octopus in the world. Mankind is never to rest until evil and unrighteousness are destroyed, so that all may enjoy and share in the greatest possible happiness.

Who are the wicked? What constitutes wickedness, which is an obstruction to the

establishment of the Kingdom of God? No exact definition of these terms can be formulated. A few rabbinic passages dealing with the subject, however, give a general idea of the meaning of wicked and wickedness, so far as a Jewish Utopia is concerned.

First, no line will be drawn between bad Jews and bad non-Jews. There will be no room for the unrighteous, whether Jewish or non-Jewish, in the Kingdom of God. All of them will have disappeared before the advent of the ideal era on this Earth. Unrighteous Israelites will be punished equally with the wicked of other nations. All the righteous, on the other hand, whether Hebrew or Gentile, will share equally in the happiness and abundance of the ideal era. R. Joshua ben Levi, the well known Palestinian Amora of the first half of the third century, seems to me to be in the right, in the argument with his friend, R. Hanina, when the former expresses the liberal view that, in the ideal era, suffering and mortality will cease in Israel as well as among all other nations. The ordinary meaning of Isaiah's prophecy, the central point of their argument, supports the view of R. Joshua ben Levi: He will swallow up death forever; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces.

Second, one's external religious observances will not necessarily put one in the category of the righteous. All those who will be observant merely because of personal, materialistic interests, will belong to the class of the unrighteous. Only those who will be observant as a result of their conviction and faithfulness will be welcomed into the Kingdom of God.

Third, people who maliciously cause mischief and suffering to the upright and just, will be termed wicked, and the Kingdom of God will not have them.

Fourth, speculators, dishonest industrialists, and all those who accumulate wealth at the expense of the suffering of their fellow-man, will be unknown entities in the rabbinic Utopia. Although, like the cedars of the forests, they are rooted in the life of the present era, their end will come before the Kingdom of God is ushered in.

Fifth, those who are thwarting the purposes of God in this era, and do not help to build up and bring about the new era, will consequently not enter the Kingdom of God.

Sixth, oppression by any kind will not exist in a Jewish Utopia: whether it be a case of righteous oppressing righteous, wicked oppressing wicked, wicked oppressing righteous, or of righteous oppressing wicked, God will always be on the side of the oppressed.

Seventh, in accordance with the prophecy of Isaiah, "on the day when the Lord alone shall be exalted, all the lofty and proud will be brought low". "The loftiness of man and his haughtiness shall be brought down." People who are of importance in this era, will be of no importance in the ideal era to come. On the day when the Kingdom of God is ushered in, the countenance of the haughty will change to various shades and colors.

Eighth, in the new ideal era, idolatry of any kind, as well as idol worship, will be entirely abolished from the Earth. The backward, uncivilized peoples will reach that stage where they will be ashamed to continue the practices of idolatry and idol worship, and will acknowledge God as the Lord of the Universe.

Ninth, people yearning for sensual practices, shameful vices, and conditions exciting disgust and hatred, all of which characterize so conspicuously modern civilization, will not exist in the ideal era;—as it says: And the Lord said unto him: "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and cry for all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof."

In a Jewish Utopia, therefore, there will be no wicked people. Nature itself will be against the wicked. All the goodness will be bestowed upon the upright and just; and darkness, the opposite of light, will be the fate of the unrighteous. This is what the Psalmist meant in saying, "Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land; to cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the Lord." The very light of the Sun that will heal the righteous, will be destructive to the wicked. This is likewise the meaning of the prophecy of Malachi: "For, behold, the day cometh, it burneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall set them ablaze." The wicked must disappear from Earth before the ideal society of the righteous can be established. [End quoting.]

Let's turn our attention now to a FAR different cultural focus.

QUETZALCOATL

We find in Zecharia Sitchin's *The Lost Realms*, the following tale: [Quoting]

The *Bible*, in fact, has not one but two versions of the creation of Man; both draw on earlier Mesopotamian versions. But both ignore a third version, and probably the oldest one, in which Mankind was fashioned not of clay but out of the blood of a god. In the Sumerian text on which this version is based, the god Ea, collaborating with the goddess Ninti, "prepared a purifying bath". "Let one god be bled into it," he ordered; "from his flesh and blood, let Ninti mix the clay." From this mixture, men and women were created.

We find it highly significant that it is this version—which is not in the *Bible*—that is repeated in an Aztec myth. The text is known as *Manuscript of 1558*; it relates that after the calamitous end of the Fourth Sun the gods assembled in Teotihuacan.

As soon as the gods came together, they said:
"Who shall inhabit the Earth?"

The sky has already been established
and the Earth has been established;
but who, oh gods, shall live on Earth?"

The gathered gods "were grieved". But Quetzalcoatl, a god of wisdom and science, had an idea. He went to Mictlan, the Land of the Dead, and announced to the divine couple in charge of it: "I have come for the precious bones which you keep here." Overcoming objections and trickery, Quetzalcoatl managed to get hold of the "precious bones":

He gathered the precious bones;
The bones of man were put together
on one side,
the bones of woman were put together
on the other side.
Quetzalcoatl took them and made a bundle.

He carried the dry bones to Tamoanchan, "Place of Our Origin" or "Place From Which We Are Descended". There he gave the bones to the goddess Cihuacoatl ("Serpent Woman"), a goddess of magic.

She ground up the bones and put them in a fine earthen tub. Quetzalcoatl bled his male organ on them.

As the other gods looked on, she mixed the ground bones with the god's blood; from the claylike mixture, the *Macehaules* were fashioned. Mankind was re-created!

In the Sumerian tales, the fashioners of Man were the god Ea ("Whose Home Is Water"), also known as Enki ("Lord Earth") whose epithets and symbols often implied his being crafty, a metallurgist—all words that found their linguistic equivalent in the term "Serpent". [End quoting.]

In the very well-known paperback titled *Chariots Of The Gods?*, written by Erich von Daniken, is a chapter called Easter Island—Land of the Bird Men. In that chapter, we read the following: [Quoting]

Easter Island lies far away from any continent or civilization. The islanders are more familiar with the Moon and the stars than any other country. No trees grow on the island, which is a tiny speck of volcanic stone. The usual explanation, that the stone giants were moved to their present sites on wooden rollers, is not feasible in this case, either. In addition, the island can scarcely have provided food for more than 2,000 inhabitants. (A few hundred natives live on Easter Island today.) A shipping trade, which brought food and clothing to the island for the stonemasons, is hardly credible in antiquity. Then who cut the statues out of the rock; who carved them and transported them to their sites? How were they moved across country for miles without rollers? How were they dressed, polished, and erected? How were the hats, the stone for which came from a different quarry from that of the statues, put in place?

Even if people with lively imaginations have tried to picture the Egyptian pyramids being built by a vast army of workers using the "heave-ho" method, a similar method would have been impossible on Easter Island for lack of manpower. Even 2,000 men, working day and night, would not be nearly enough to carve these colossal figures out of the steel-hard volcanic stone with rudimentary tools—and at least a part of the population must have tilled the barren fields, gone fishing, woven cloth, and made ropes. No, 2,000 men alone could not have made the gigantic statues. And a larger population is inconceivable on Easter Island. Then who did do the work? And how did they manage it? And why do the statues stand around the edge of the island and not in the interior? What cult did they serve?

Unfortunately, the first European missionaries on this tiny patch of earth helped to ensure that the island's dark ages stayed dark. They burned the tablets with hieroglyphic characters; they prohibited the ancient cults of the gods and did



ONE OF THE GREATEST MAYAN AND AZTEC GODS, QUETZALCOATL, KNOWN IN GUATAMALA UNDER THE NAME OF KUKUMATZ, AND IN YUCATÁN AS KUKULCAN. ALL THESE NAMES MEAN "FEATHERED SERPENT." THE DRAWING IS AFTER A RELIEF FOUND IN CHICHÉN-ITZÁ, AND ILLUSTRATES THE TOLTEC INFLUENCE ON MAYAN ART OF THE NEW EMPIRE.

away with every kind of tradition. Yet thoroughly as the pious gentlemen went to work, they could not prevent the natives from calling their island the Land of the Bird Men, as they still do today. An orally transmitted legend tells us that flying men landed and lighted fires in ancient times. The legend is confirmed by sculptures of flying creatures with big, staring eyes.

Connections between Easter Island and Tiahuanaco automatically force themselves upon us. There as here, we find stone giants belonging to the same style. The haughty faces with their stoic expressions suit the statues—here as there. When Francisco Pizarro questioned the Incas about Tiahuanaco in 1532, they told him that no man had ever seen the city save in ruins, for Tiahuanaco had been built in the night of mankind. Traditions call Easter Island the "navel of the world". It is more than 3,125 miles from Tiahuanaco to Easter Island. How can one culture possibly have inspired the other?

[Still quoting, a bit further on:]

I am also convinced that in all the places where the most ancient monumental buildings of mankind were found the most interesting and important relics of our past lie still untouched in the ground; relics, moreover, which could be of tremendous importance for the further development of present-day space travel.

The unknown space travelers who visited our planet many thousands of years ago can hardly have been less farsighted than we think we are today. They were convinced that one day man would make the move out into the universe on his own initiative, using his own skills.

[Still quoting, further on:]

Admittedly, the Mayas' interest in astronomy is not sufficient motivation for our hypothesis of relations with intelligences on other planets. The abundance of hitherto unanswered questions is bewildering: How did the Mayas know about Uranus and Neptune? Why are the observation posts in the observatory at Chichen not directed at the brightest stars? What does the stone relief of the rocket-driving god at Palenque mean? What is the point of the Mayan calendar with its calculations for 4,000,000,000 years? Where did they get the knowledge required to calculate the solar and Venusian years to four decimal places? Who transmitted their inconceivable astronomical knowledge? Is every fact a chance product of the Mayan intellect or does each fact,

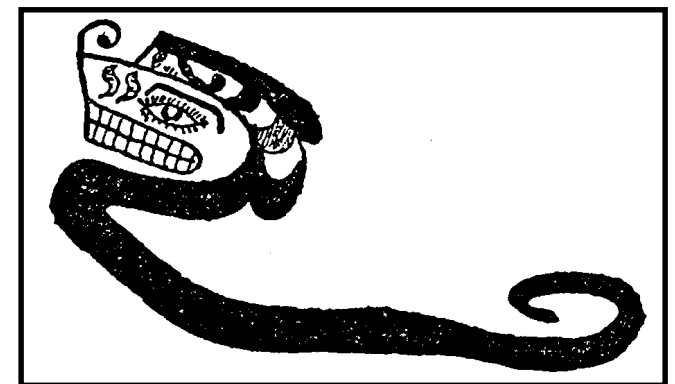
or rather do all the facts added together, conceal a revolutionary message for a very distant future, as seen from their point in time?

[And, quoting still further on:]

Meanwhile, contemporary scholars speak only of the sacred well of Chichen-Itza; the second well, which is so similar, does not fit into their theories, although both wells are 984 yards away from the top of the biggest pyramid, the Castillo. This pyramid belongs to the god Kukulcan, the Feathered Serpent.

The snake is a symbol of nearly all Mayan buildings. That is astonishing, for one would have expected a people surrounded by luxuriant rampant flora to leave flower motifs behind on their stone reliefs as well. Yet the loathsome snake confronts us everywhere. From time immemorial the snake has wound its way through the dust and dirt of the Earth. Why should anyone conceive of endowing it with the ability to fly? Primeval image of evil, the snake is condemned to crawl. How could anyone worship this repulsive creature as a god, and why could it fly as well? Among the Mayas it could. The god Kukulcan (Kukumatz) presumably corresponds to the figure of the later god Quetzalcoatl. What does the Mayan legend tell us about this Quetzalcoatl?

He came from an unknown country of the rising sun in a white robe, and he wore a beard. He taught the people all the sciences, arts, and customs, and left very wise laws. It was said that under his direction corncocks grew as big as a man and that cotton grew already colored. When Quetzalcoatl had fulfilled his mission, he returned to the sea, preaching his teaching en route, and boarded a ship there which took him to the morning star. It is almost embarrassing for me to mention in addition that the bearded Quetzalcoatl also promised to return. [End quoting.]



Turning our attention now to the book *Gods, Graves, & Scholars—A Story Of Archaeology*, written by C. W. Ceram, we read: [Quoting]

The close relationship of Aztecs, Mayas, and Toltecs appears again in their gods, which in this respect are comparable to the Greek and Roman pantheons. One of the principal Aztec-Toltec gods was the great and wise Quetzalcoatl, who was called Kukumatz in Guatemala, and Kukulcan in Yucatan. His image, the plumed

serpent, is found on both the oldest and the most recent Indian edifices. Even the mode of life was—and still is—much the same among all the Middle American Indians. And although their languages are numerous, they all belong—if we take into account only the civilized tribes—to one or the other of two large linguistic groups.

[Still quoting, further on:]

We now assume, though without absolute proof, that the early American Indians were descendants of Mongolian tribesmen who came either by boat or by way of a land bridge from Siberia to Alaska and so down the coast to the lower latitudes of the continent. Where the Toltecs in particular came from, assuming the existence of a migratory parent group, and why the Toltecs should have been the only people from Alaska to Panama capable of inventing the ingenious devices that mark their culture, we do not know.

[Still quoting, further on:]

“The Aztecs, on the other hand,” he says (*German archaeologist Theodor-Wilhelm Danzel*), “were a warlike folk, who built their empire on the ruins of another people (the Toltecs) unable to resist the power of their onslaught. The Toltecs, if we carry our analogy still further, would parallel the Etruscans.”

We might draw still another analogy. In respect of historical function the Toltecs are similar to the inventive Sumerians. The Mayas, in this analogy, then become the Babylonians, who as the usufructuaries of the Sumerians' superior inventions built a cultural empire of their own. And the Aztecs, in this context, then bring to mind the bellicose Assyrians, who used their superior mentality for pure power ends. Carrying out the parallel still further, Mexico City, “beheaded” at the height of its fame by the Spaniards, compares to the proud Nineveh, capital of the Assyrians, which suffered a like fate at the hands of the Medes.

Both analogies, however, fail to hit the mark in one respect. They give no clue to why the Toltecs, long after their own empire had collapsed, should suddenly decamp and penetrate the New Empire of the Mayas, where they left their stamp on the city of Chichen-Itza. There is no parallel for this in ancient history. But did such a thing actually happen? Everything in fact could have been quite different. There is a Mexican legend that suggests a different historical sequence, a legend in which even the coming of the Spaniards is prefigured in mythical language.

The legend tells how the Indian deity Quetzalcoatl came from the “Land of the Rising Sun”. He wore a long white robe and had a beard; he taught the people crafts and customs and laid down wise laws. He created an empire in which the ears of corn were as long as men are tall, and caused bolls of colored cotton to grow on cotton plants. But for some reason or other he had to leave his empire. He took his laws, his writings, his songs, and went away down the same road he had come. In Cholula

he tarried, and there once more gave the people the benefits of his wisdom. Then he betook himself to the seashore, where he began to weep, and ended by immolating himself in fire, whereupon his heart became the morning star. Others say that he went aboard his ship and journeyed back to the land whence he came, across the sea. But all the legends of Quetzalcoatl unanimously agree that he promised to come again.

So often throughout our story have we seen the kernel of a legend historically validated that we must not make the mistake of dismissing this story as mere poetic invention, however fictitious it may appear at first sight. May we not think of the white robe as connoting a white skin? Especially in view of the fact that Quetzalcoatl is supposed to have worn a beard, whereas beards are extremely rare among Indians.

It has been suggested that Quetzalcoatl was actually a missionary from some distant, unknown country. The theory that he may have been an early Catholic missionary of the sixth century may safely be dismissed. Nor need we spend much time on the supposition that he was the Apostle Thomas himself. Those who seek to use the legend of Quetzalcoatl as a possible support for the notion that Mayan culture was founded by Atlantians—a theory that once appealed to the young Thompson—can hardly expect to prevail. The Atlantis theory enjoys absolutely no

scientific probability.

There is simply a great deal we do not yet know.

We know only this: the Spaniards, who appeared to the Aztecs as “the white gods from the east” when they first arrived in Mexico, because the Aztecs remembered the bearded

white god and his promise to return—these representatives of European civilization surely did not behave like descendants of Quetzalcoatl, who had preached morality and justice. [End quoting.]

As we turn to *The Sacred Symbols Of Mu*, by Colonel James Churchward, we see the following: [Quoting]

The other serpent was covered with feathers instead of scales. This also originated in the Motherland (Mu) and was there called *Quetzalcoatl*. It is still to be found in the impenetrable jungles and swamps of Yucatan and Central America, but extremely rare. During all of my explorations I have only seen one, and I never want to see another. It is the most venomous serpent ever known on Earth. Its location was apparently along the northern half of the Motherland. One tribe who made Quetzalcoatl their symbol for the Creator, like the Nagas took their name from it, being known as—the Quetzals. The Quetzalcoatl varied in design among these people.

One of the most noteworthy conventional designs of the Quetzalcoatl is the *Dragon* so prominent in the northern parts of Asia today. In this effort the ancients carried the design to the extreme of conventionality, for they endowed it with a crest, which it had not, wings which it had and legs which were long instead of mere claws or feet. They not only gave it the wherewithal to fly, but to run also, which it could not do.

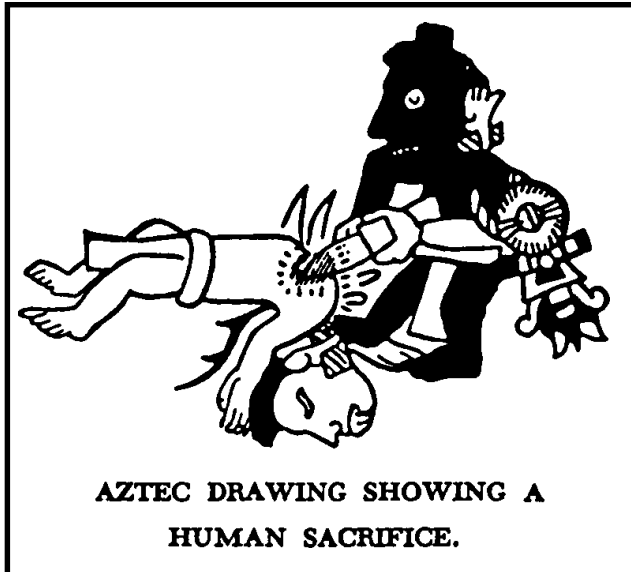
The Pueblo Indians of Arizona and New Mexico bestowed on it the name of the bearded serpent as well as Quetzalcoatl.

The Quiche Mayas, in their sacred book the *Popal Vuh*, refer to it as follows:

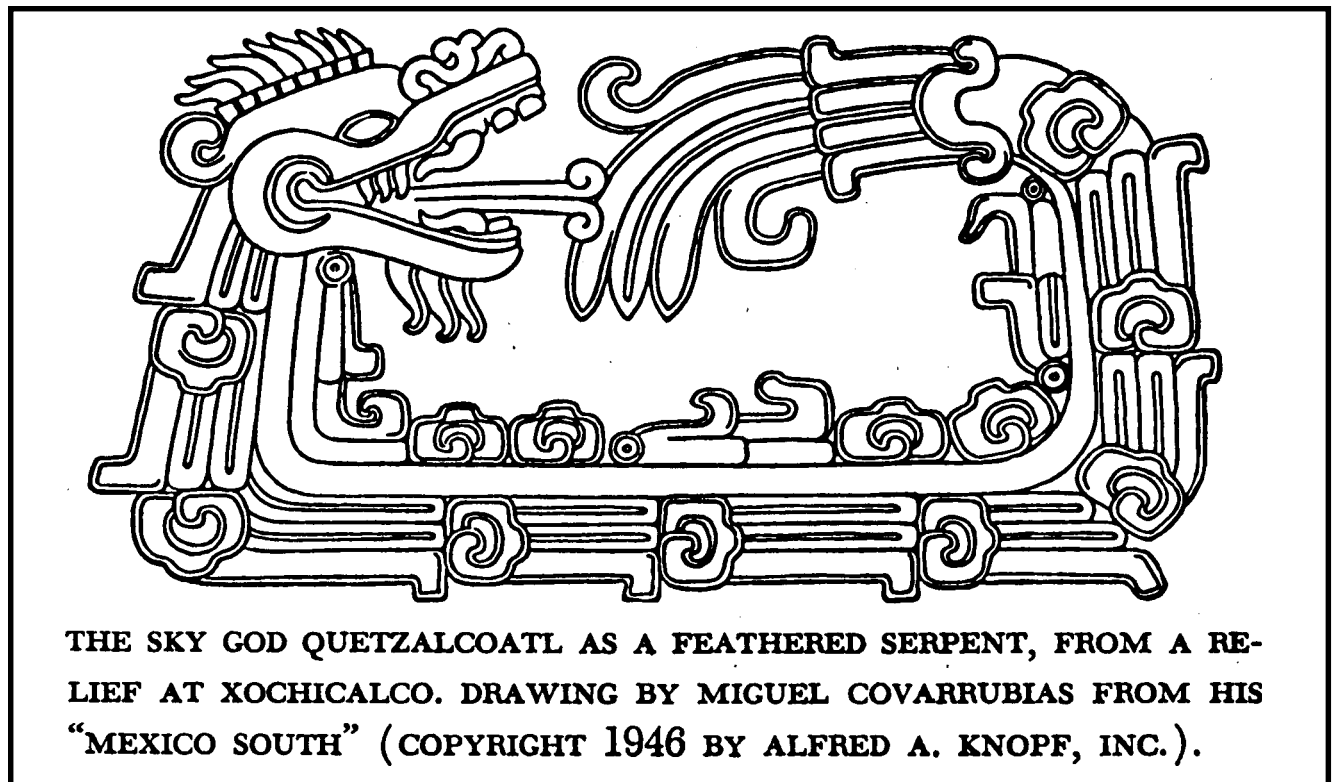
“All was immobility and silence in the darkness, in the night; only the Creator, the maker, the dominator, *the Serpent covered with feathers*, they who engender, they who create, they are surrounded by green and blue, their name is Gucumatz.”

The name Gucumatz here does not refer to the Creator Himself but to His Four Great Creative Forces, hence they are referred to as “they”.

I found in a Nootka Indian tableau a serpent having a plume on his head, unquestionably one



AZTEC DRAWING SHOWING A HUMAN SACRIFICE.



THE SKY GOD QUETZALCOATL AS A FEATHERED SERPENT, FROM A RELIEF AT XOCHICALCO. DRAWING BY MIGUEL COVARRUBIAS FROM HIS “MEXICO SOUTH” (COPYRIGHT 1946 BY ALFRED A. KNOPF, INC.).

of the conventional designs of Quetzalcoatl. Although the names of all other objects in the tableau were given, that of the Serpent was omitted by these British Columbian Indians.

As *Sacred Symbols of the Creative Powers*, these were all held in great reverence. They stood next to the Sun—the most sacred symbol of all.

I also find a feathered serpent in Egypt. In the tomb of Pharaoh Seti I is to be seen a painting of a serpent having three heads, four legs of man and *feathered wings*. [End quoting.]

Ken Carey, in his book *Return Of The Bird Tribes*, writes: [Quoting]

The Serpentine Mind

Disentangles

*From the branches of confusion
Uncoils its knowledge to greet the dawn*

And sees

In the growing light

*Great colored, feathered wings
That grew unnoticed in its sleep*

Understanding perfectly

In a single rush of joy

It flies above the ancient promises

Beyond where the forest lies

To the sea

The open sea

As rings around the Morning Star

Light corridors through the air

— Quetzalcoatl

[End quoting.]

In Manly P. Hall's *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, we read: [Quoting]

One of the most remarkable of the crucified World Saviors is the Central American god of the winds, or the Sun, Quetzalcoatl, concerning whose activities great secrecy was maintained by the Indian priests of Mexico and Central America. This strange immortal, whose name means *feathered snake*, appears to have come out of the sea, bringing with him a mysterious cross. On his garments were embellished clouds and red crosses. In his honor, great serpents carved from stone were placed in different parts of Mexico.

The cross of Quetzalcoatl became a sacred symbol among the Mayas, and according to available records the Maya Indian angels had crosses of various pigments painted on their foreheads. Similar crosses were placed over the eyes of those initiated into their Mysteries. When Cortez arrived in Mexico, he brought with him the cross. Recognizing this, the natives believed that he was Quetzalcoatl returned, for the latter had promised to come back in the infinite future and redeem his people. [End

quoting.]

I received a document sent to me from an anonymous source, with no source reference listed (perhaps from the Internet, but I'm not able to tell looking at the document). I should add I'm very reluctant to include this portion, but because it is so relevant, I will do so and let the reader decide for self. If this is copyrighted material, I apologize in advance as I have no way of knowing. With all that said, we read: [Quoting]

Over the millennia, the Enlilian war god religions of the Jewish/Christian/Islamic tribes would hunt down and destroy all believers and the true spiritual teachings of Enki and benevolent son Quetzalcoatl. By our continued blindness, ignorance, and participation in the Enlilian war god religions, we are fulfilling Enlil's systematic destruction of the human species by onrushing toward Enlil's ultimate deception—Armageddon.

When Quetzalcoatl was driven out of the land of Mexico by the Enlilian war god Huitzilopochtli, who later demanded war and human sacrifice, Quetzalcoatl promised to return. If Quetzalcoatl returned on the day of 1 Reed, of the Year 1 Reed, it would signal the fact that mankind had evolved and a new era of peace upon Earth was at hand. If the false Quetzalcoatl returned, it would signal that the war gods had prevailed and a period of nine 52 year "hell cycles" would begin. The false Quetzalcoatl of the Babylonian Vatican stepped upon Mexican soil on 1 Reed of the Year 1 Reed in the form of Hernando Cortez. It was predestined that Quetzalcoatl couldn't return until the time of the sixth sun. This was the Tiger Sun, the Sun of Quetzalcoatl, the Mayan cycle, which ends at the time of the Winter Solstice, December 21, 2012 on the Gregorian calendar. This last katun would



be a time of great change, both in human consciousness and in physical Earth Changes. It is a time when our Earth Mother returns to her garden state and humanity becomes a member of the Galactic community—if we don't bring Armageddon upon ourselves beforehand.

July 11, 1991—as the countdown to the total solar eclipse began, people turned their camcorders toward the heavens. Something in the sky that day caught the attention of numerous amateur camcorder operators. A bright silvery object, silently hovering near the pyramids of Teotihuacan and the Temple of Quetzalcoatl, was filmed by at least 17 different people in different

parts of Mexico City. Sent to computer labs designed to analyze video film, there was no doubt—the silver chariot of the gods was filmed and caught on videotape. Since, hundreds of documented sightings have been caught on film. Quetzalcoatl had promised to return during the solar eclipse ushering in the Tiger Sun of Quetzalcoatl. He did! The repercussions of this echoed to the farthest reaches of the Earth. [End quoting.]

YUAN-TI

In a document titled *Temple of Ao—The Yuan-Ti Gods*, taken off the Internet, we read the following (I have no other information about this other than what is herein presented.): [Quoting]

One of the most true of the evil races, the Yuan-Ti or "snake people" as they are also known are extremely devoted to their religion and their entire clan culture is centered around their evil gods and ways. Similar in fashion to the human Aztecs of old, the Yuan-Ti build circular temples with ramps and poles replacing stars and practice interracial sacrifices.

The Yuan-Ti are telepathic in nature and treasure poison and snakes as gifts from their principle God, Merrshaulk, the World Serpent.

Their tropical temple locations are kept secret, but they tend to build in ruins far away from any other human-type habitat. [End quoting.]

Now, let's turn our attention, briefly, to the Mongols.

THE MONGOLS

In the December, 1996 edition of *National Geographic*, we find a full spread on the Mongols. Let's take a snapshot look into this history: [Quoting]

Out of the heart of Asia they rode, as invincible as a force of Nature. In huge columns of men and beasts, they poured across the Eurasian steppe: slow and menacing when moving en masse, swift as lightning during an attack. They were the Mongols, the dominating military force of the 13th century. War was their profession, as well as their destiny.

Horsesmen without equal, they were undeterred by the vast expanses of uncharted terrain that elsewhere daunted the medieval mind. Traveling at the rate of a hundred miles a day, Mongol scouts could gather intelligence at a speed unrivaled in their time. Fully deployed, however, the Mongols moved slowly. Their armies, which might total more than 100,000 fighting men, were divided into *tumens*, or divisions of 10,000 soldiers. [Still quoting:]

GENGHIS KHAN (1206-1227)

Convinced that it was heaven's will that he should unite the world by force, the first great

leader of the Mongols almost single-handedly launched an empire. Forging a powerful army from the nomad tribes of his region, he first led them against the urban societies south of the Gobi Desert. After beginning a protracted campaign against the Jin empire, he then turned his attention west. The worst of his fury was spent against the Khwarizm Muslims of Central Asia, where a string of great cities were left in ruins, their inhabitants slaughtered, their wealth plundered. While Genghis carried the campaign south toward India, his generals Jebe and Subedei undertook an expedition unrivaled since the days of Alexander the Great. [End quoting.]

Turning now to Nora Boyle's *Garden Of Aton*, we read: [Quoting]

Why is the symbolism of the snake important? In our times it has come to represent the adversary. Also, Commander Hatonn has said many times that the adversary and his cohorts call themselves "the snake people". Beyond that, the leader of the Khazars is known as the "KHAN".

Dictionary interpretations have said that "KHAN" means "Prince" in the Tatar language. I recently found a much earlier interpretation—from the land of Mu: "Khan" means serpent! [End quoting.]

MOVING FORWARD IN HISTORY

In *A History Of God: The 4,000-Year Quest Of Judaism, Christianity and Islam*, written by Karen Armstrong, we read: [Quoting]

In 1484 Pope Innocent VIII published the Bull *Summa Desiderantes*, which marked the beginning of the great witch craze that raged sporadically throughout Europe during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, afflicting Protestant and Catholic communities equally. It revealed the dark underside of the Western spirit. During this hideous persecution, thousands of men and women were cruelly tortured until they confessed to astonishing crimes. They said that they had had sexual intercourse with demons, had flown hundreds of miles through the air to take part in orgies where Satan was worshipped instead of God in an obscene Mass. [Still quoting, further on:]

The *Koran*, for example, makes it clear that Satan will be forgiven on the Last Day. Some of the Sufis claimed that he had fallen from grace because he had loved God more than any of the other angels. God had commanded him to bow down before Adam on the day of creation, but Satan had refused because he believed that such obeisance should be offered to God alone. In the West, however, Satan became a figure of ungovernable evil. He was increasingly represented as a vast animal with a priapic sexual appetite and huge genitals. As Norman Cohn has suggested in his book *Europe's Inner Demons*, this portrait of Satan was not only a projection of buried fear and anxiety. The witch craze also represented an unconscious but compulsive revolt against a repressive religion and an apparently inexorable God. In their torture chambers, Inquisitors and "witches" together created a fantasy which was an inversion of Christianity. The Black Mass became a horrifying but perversely satisfying ceremony that worshipped the Devil instead of God who seemed harsh and too frightening to deal with.

Martin Luther (1483-1546) was a firm

believer in witchcraft and saw that Christian life as a battle against Satan. [End quoting.]

RETURNING TO THE SUBJECT OF SATAN

We read in *Light-bearers Of Darkness*, written by Inquire Within: [Quoting]

I wish to make it clearly and emphatically known that I do not believe the Synagogue of Satan (S.O.S.) is Jewish, but, as Christ told us for a definite purpose, it is comprised of "Them who say they are Jews...and are not...and do lie" (*Rev. 2:9 and 3:9*). I hope I prove in this book that the *Protocols*, which contain the details of the diabolical plot Weishaupt revised and modernized between 1770 and 1776 are not those of the Learned Elders of Zion, but those of the Synagogue of Satan based on the Luciferian ideology designed to bring about a One World Government, the powers of which will be usurped by the High Priests of the Luciferian Creed who have always secretly controlled the Synagogue of Satan at the top. [Still quoting, further on:]

Weishaupt's revised version of the Age Old Conspiracy says that wars and revolutions shall be forced on the Goyim, so that those who direct the conspiracy to usurp world domination shall "proceed towards their goal in peace". They make us fight while they sit back and cheer us on from the sidelines. Then again Weishaupt said that those who direct the conspiracy shall arrange markers so that not even the nations who are victorious in a war shall benefit or annex additional territory. [Still quoting, further on:]

That the Luciferian conspiracy does exist, and has had unbroken continuity since its very beginning, regardless of whether we take its beginning in the celestial world, or from the Garden of Eden, proves it to be of supernatural origin and direction. Nothing conceived in a human mind could be so perfect, so diabolical, so titanic in dimensions, or so utterly destructive as the Luciferian conspiracy, which today we call the World Revolutionary Movement (W.R.M.).

Every time an attempt has been made by ecclesiastical and/or civic officials of the Christian religion, the Agentur of the High Priests of the Luciferian Creed, who are located behind the scenes of all governments, both secular and ecclesiastical, have so far succeeded in turning the intended exposé into an actual and factual witch hunt. To prevent real Satanists and dedicated Luciferians from being exposed and punished, the Synagogue of Satan and the High Priests of the Luciferian Creed, who control the S.O.S. have always succeeded in throwing an ample number of substitutes into the hands of the investigators, who provided the executioners with enough victims to satisfy the outraged feelings of the Princes, both religious and secular, and the bloodlust of the angry mobs. Until recently, these substitutes were accused of being witches and/or sorcerers who worshipped the Devil. Believers in God will be next. [Still quoting, further on:]

There can be no logical denial that the Devil, through his earthly agentur, can and does influence the thinking of the masses in order to produce evil mass results including wars and revolutions. We refer to the manner the Secret Powers of Evil have of using propaganda and mass psychology to serve their diabolical purposes. [End quoting.]

Ok, readers, now we're going to get into an

area in this series that may seem really "fringe".

Now, of course, there are a multitude of theories bantered about today concerning the presence of these other beings on our planet. Notice I said, ON our planet. This statement would include subterranean beings, and beings created in the underground bases. For those of you with access to the Internet, you will know what I mean when I say there is more B.S. on the net about ALIENS than just about any other subject. There is also some excellent material, BUT SORTING IT BECOMES A REAL CHALLENGE to even the most discerning reader. Speaking of disinformation on the Internet, always keep in mind that science fiction writing is AN INDUSTRY. The only real "threat", if there is one, is from this very planet. That means either here on the surface, or below the surface, either in underground bases or underground tunnels, caverns, etc. We've heard about "planned alien invasions", Project Blue Beam-type of operations against the general populace, and God knows what all else. We can be pretty sure of one thing: they have some real scary stuff planned for our future.

Before I get into descriptions of Reptilians and Greys, I would like to pose a question. Do you remember when you first saw *Star Wars*, years ago (or perhaps the re-release recently)? Do you remember your REACTION to the "bar scene"—the one with all the different alien creatures in the bar? Which ones of those beings were "good"? Which ones were "evil"? How could you tell? Upon what do you base that "judgment"?

So, with all that said, let's take a look at portions from various websites on the subject of reptilians, greys, and the like. And, again, of course there is no way to verify the validity of this particular input.

REPTILIANS

Let's start by quoting from a website on reptilians, from a file titled *appearancereptoid*: [Quoting]

Generally speaking, there are three basic reptilian physical types. The **Reptoid** (reptilian-humanoid crossbreeds), the various **reptilian-grey crossbreeds** types and the heirarchical reptilian overlords called the **Draco** (winged reptilian beings).

Reptilian beings range from five-and-a-half to nine feet in height. They have lean, firm bodies with powerful arms and legs. They have long arms with three fairly long fingers and an opposable thumb. Their feet have three toes and one recessed fourth toe that is toward the back side of their ankle. The claws of their hands and feet are short and blunt.

They have scaled skin that is usually greenish-brown in color. Some also have coffee-colored scales that have dark-green-colored rims. The scales (or scutes) on their backs, thighs and upper arms are large. Their hands, abdomen and face, are covered with smaller scales, allowing more flexibility. They have wide lipless mouths which contain differentiated types of teeth, including canines (fangs).

They have either large black eyes with vertical slit pupils or eyes with white flame colored vertical slit pupils. Their heads are slightly conical in shape and have two bony ridges rising from the brow, across their back sloping skull, toward the back of their head. Throughout history, these bony ridges have been

misidentified as horns.

There appears to be no bridge between their eyes. The nasal openings are at the end of a small, flattened nose and are described as two small slits that slant upwards in a V formation.

Reptilian beings have no body or facial hair. Reptilian beings are both tailed and tailless.

The Draco reptilian beings are considered the royal elitists of the reptilian hierarchy. Draco have wings, whereas the Reptoids do not. These wings of a Draco are made of long, thin bony spines or ribs that protrude out of their backs. Another striking physical attribute that some of the Draco have are horns. These are not the bony ridges the reptoids have that are misidentified as horns, but they are actual horny protuberances that develop midway between the brow and the top of the skull. The horns are conical in shape and blunt at the tips. The Draco appear to have a much more athletic build than their other reptilian beings.

In general, the Draco are usually seven to twelve feet tall and their hierarchy is dependant on their skin color. The highest order of the Draco caste is the white-skinned Draco beings. [End quoting.]

NAGARIAN (OR NAGA'S)

From another website we find a file called *Alien Types, (Alien Encyclopedia)* where we read: [Quoting]

Also referred to as the Reptoids, Reptons, Homo-saurus, Lizard-men, or the Large-Nosed Greys. They play a significant role in the legends of India and Tibet where they are considered by some to be demonical in nature. They are described as being 7 feet tall and of various colors, grotesque, but most often mouldy greenish with scaled crocodilean skin. Allegedly descended from a branch of bi-pedal sauroids which existed thousands of years ago on Earth and via mutation and natural selection developed the brain-body coordination necessary to develop a technology. Some species still reportedly retain a visible tail although much atrophied from their supposedly extinct saurian ancestors. After an alleged ancient battle with early hi-tech human societies they were supposedly driven into underground networks or to off-planet bases (Draconian). [Still quoting:]

SERPENTS

These are literally 'giant snakes' which have been encountered in various underground regions. They are often apparently used by the Draconians as 'sentries' to guard subterranean tunnels or 'treasure' repositories. They have been known to easily crush a human being or other objects with their teeth or their bodies (Draconian). [End quoting.]

This reminds of the recent popular movie *Anaconda*.

BOOTEAN

Again, quoting from the same source:

Reptilians from the 'Bootes' system. These, and reptilian entities from the 'Draconis' system are allegedly involved with the 'Dulce' scenario (referring to Dulce, New Mexico underground base) as well as the infiltration-implantation-control of human society on Earth in anticipation of their planned takeover at some point in the

future (Draconian).

Along the line of "alien" related information on the Internet, there is one very interesting website called ZetaTalk. Check it out.

DULCE, NEW MEXICO

It is with GREAT RELUCTANCE that I include the following. It IS being included as a teaching example of WHAT MAY BE GOING ON IN THE UNDERGROUND BASES. There have been many reports along this line for years now, so there must be some basis for it. Some of you will even remember the front page story in *CONTACT, Mind Control AT China Lake—Testing "New" Weapons—1000 Babies Was A Small Batch!* [Vol. 15, No.2, Nov. 19, 1996] There was some really horrific material presented in that article. This is also true for what you are about to read. But, again, let me say that we have no way of confirming such a story—but it serves as an excellent example of both the potential for human evil and the abuse of technology.

This article is written by Jason Bishop III. The title of the article is "The Dulce Base". I will quote portions. [Jumping around a bit we have, quoting:]

This facility is a genetics lab and is connected to Los Alamos, via a tube-shuttle. Part of their research is related to the general effects of radiation (mutations and human genetics). Its research also includes other intelligent species (alien biological life form entities).

Covertly, this research has been going on for years, at Dulce Labs.

[At the Dulce Labs...] Level #6 is privately called "Night-mare Hall", it holds the Genetic Labs. Reports from workers who have seen bizarre experimentation, are as follows: "I have seen multi-legged 'humans' that look like half-human/half-octopus. Also Reptilian-humans, and furry creatures that have hands like humans and cries like a baby, it mimics human words...also huge mixture of Lizard-humans in cages." There are fish, seals, birds and mice that can barely be considered those species. There are several cages (and vats) of Winged-humanoids, grotesque Bat-like creatures...but 3 1/2 to 7 feet tall. Gargoyle-like beings and Draco-reptoids.

Level #7 is worse, row after row of thousands of humans and human mixtures in cold storage. Here too are embryo storage vats of Humanoids in various stages of development. "I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never try to speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth. It began the "Dulce Wars", (and a secret resistance Unit was formed). Note: There are over 18,000 "aliens" at the Dulce Base. In late 1979, there was a confrontation (over weapons), a lot of scientists and military personnel were killed. The Base was closed for a while...but, it IS currently active. [End quoting.]

DEMONS OR ALIENS?

In *The Demon-Haunted World: Science As A Candle In The Dark*, by Carl Sagan, we read the following: [Quoting]

The gods watch over us and guide our

destinies, many human cultures teach; other entities, more malevolent, are responsible for the existence of evil. Both classes of beings, whether considered natural or supernatural, real or imaginary, serve human needs. Even if they're wholly fanciful, people feel better believing in them. So in an age when traditional religions have been under withering fire from science, is it not natural to wrap up the old gods and demons in scientific raiment and call them aliens? [Still quoting, further on:]

Of course, as enthusiasts for extraterrestrial visitations are quick to remind me, there's another interpretation of these historical parallels: Aliens, they say, have *always* been visiting us, poking at us, stealing our sperms and eggs, impregnating us. [Please, readers, don't accept all of this.] In earlier times we recognized them as gods, demons, fairies, or spirits; only now do we understand that it's aliens who've been diddling us all these millennia. Jacques Vallee has made such arguments. But then why are there virtually no reports of flying saucers prior to 1947? Why is it that none of the world's major religions uses saucers as icons of the divine? [How do you explain extra-terrestrial drawings on caves by the Ancients in many locations throughout the globe?] Why no warnings about the dangers of high technology then? Why isn't this genetic experiment, whatever its objective, completed by now—thousands of years or more after its initiation by beings supposedly of vastly superior technological attainments? Why are we in such trouble if the breeding program is designed to improve our lot? [There is, of course, the matter of "Free-Will" to consider.]

Following this line of argument, we might anticipate present adherents of the old beliefs to understand "aliens" to be fairies, gods, or demons. In fact, there are several contemporary sects—the "Raelians", for example—that hold gods or God to come to Earth in UFOs. Some abductees describe the aliens, however repulsive, as "angels", or "emissaries of God". And there are those who still think it's demons.

In Whitley Strieber's *Communion*, a first-hand account of "alien abduction," the author relates:

*Whatever was there seemed
so monstrously ugly,
so filthy and dark and sinister.
Of course they were demons.
They had to be...*

*I still remember that thing
crouching there, so terribly ugly,
its arms and legs like the limbs of
a great insect,
its eyes glaring at me.*

[Still quoting, later on:]

The Christian fundamentalist author Hal Lindsey, in his 1994 religious best-seller *Planet Earth—2000 A.D.*, writes,

*I have become thoroughly convinced
that UFOs are real...*

*They are operated by alien beings
of great intelligence and power...
I believe these beings are not only
extraterrestrial but supernatural in origin.
To be blunt, I think they are demons,
part of a Satanic plot.*

[End quoting.]

Well, yes, it's a Satanic plot, but it is ON THIS PLACE. The EVIL nature of the underground reproduction of these beings in and of itself is beyond comprehension in its level of depravity and villainy.

REMOTE VIEWING

Obviously remote viewing has become a big thing, particularly in recent months with the *Art Bell* radio program featuring such guests as Major Ed Dames and Dr. Courtney Brown. There are many excellent materials available now about remote viewing, and Art Bell's webpage has links to some of those sites. Maj. Ed Dames and Dr. Courtney Brown have their own websites as well, both of which are informative and compelling. One very interesting and mind-expanding paperback is written by Courtney Brown and is called *Cosmic Voyage*.

During one remote viewing session in particular, Dr. Brown is asked to zero-in on the patch, or logo, or insignia appearing on a uniform worn by "Martian" beings. These Martians appeared as living beings in many of the sessions experienced by Courtney Brown. There were Martians appearing not only on subterranean Mars (the planet), but also on subterranean Earth. In this particular "session" once he had focused on the specific "target", we read: [Quoting]

My trainer has me spend a considerable amount of time drawing the insignia that is on the uniforms of the short beings. It is shaped like a Valentine's Day heart with a coiled snake in the center. The border of the heart shape is gold, the inside background is white, and the head of the snake is red. [End quoting.] The symbol of the serpent has certainly been around for a very long time, and still is!

THE GREYS

According to Dr. Brown, there are three distinct groups among the so-called "greys". He refers to these categories as (1) primitive, (2) advanced, and (3) superevolved. Now, again, readers, I am extremely reluctant to include much of this material for it is so subjective, so susceptible to misinterpretation, so easily misconstrued or misjudged. There is so much that we don't understand, and this entire "science" is yet in its infancy—even though it's been out of the can, so to speak, for years now. Courtney Brown describes a feeling of desperation by the Greys (in the quote printed below), a feeling of "being stuck"—yet he does not mention the possibility of "cloned" beings—soulless beings trapped in a "programmed" body of genetic experimentation. There are so many factors at play here. We have the "real" Greys, probably multi-dimensional beings. We have the genetically-altered Greys. We have the cloned, soulless Greys—programmed. How can ANYONE make sense of it? As with the *Star Wars* bar scene, who are the bad guys? Who are the good guys? Does it matter? Is it for US to know these things? How can we protect ourselves from any possible "domestic" threat such as what may be perpetrated by the global elite? One strong suggestion comes to mind: pray hard!

While conducting several remote viewing sessions on the subject of the greys, Courtney Brown arrived at a number of conclusions based

upon his observations. Some of these conclusions include: [Quoting from *Cosmic Voyage*]

I get the sense that the Greys are stuck. It is like a birth in which the baby gets stuck in the birth canal. The fear is associated with this condition of stuckness. Yet surrounding this sense of fear is an envelope of calmness.

The collective consciousness of the Greys both protects and nurtures. At the same time, there is a sense of fear within, a deeply emotional flavor that is related to the idea of being trapped. It is as if Greys are trying to emerge from some state, yet the emergence does not work. The calmness that surrounds the fear somehow stabilizes the collective intellect (enabling physical survival) and permits a less terrifying daily existence. The sense of love and protection from within the mind is nearly overpowering from a human perspective. My own personal reaction was one of sadness, and perhaps compassion.

[Still quoting, further on:]

The Greys are members in good standing in the Federation [*the Inter-Galactic Federation Fleet*]. They participate in many projects and work on many ships. In a Grey sense, they are proud of their abilities to interact with many Federation species.

[Still quoting, further on:]

The Greys are in a birthing process. They are preparing to leave the collective identity and become linked individuals instead.

[Still quoting, again, further on:]

Based on my own remote-viewing probes, as well as on repeated reports in the UFO abduction literature, Greys communicate telepathically. The sense of a mass mind, or a collective-consciousness, is frequently associated with groups of Greys. This idea is difficult to understand in comparison to our own waking-state consciousness. We must improve our understanding of the Greys' mentality if we are ever to interact with them successfully. If the Greys are indeed engaged in a genetic engineering program involving both humans and their own species, it may be that *they need human help* during this particularly difficult time in their own evolution. We must keep an open mind and should not prejudge anything in this regard. [End quoting.]

It is clear that the entire matter of the "Grey" issue is one that is complex, multi-faceted, if not multi-dimensional. Certainly there is no "simple" explanation that would encompass such a topic. With this in mind, there is a document posted on the Internet, a site which I am now unable to reaccess, called www.eagle-net.org. I will merely quote small portions of the article before me. This is another example, readers, where discernment and "thinking" are very much in order. How many conclusions and judgments

is this author making and how is it possible to examine any possible motives when the author's name isn't even listed? [Quoting:]

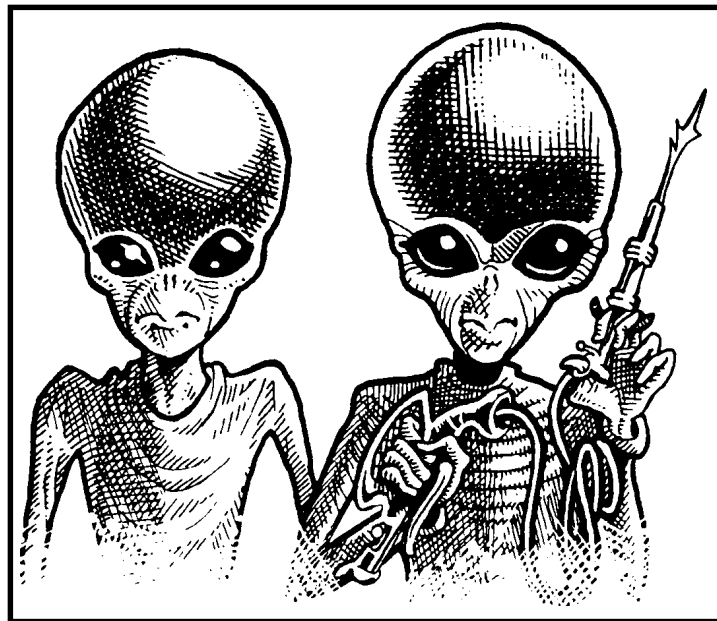
WHO CONTROLS THE DRACONIAN COLLECTIVE?

The following chapter is based upon some thoughts and questions that had been forming in my mind for some time, until many of these questions were answered when I discovered an interesting volume titled *COSMIC VOYAGE*, by Mr. Courtney M. Brown, Ph.D. This work deals with the authors' personal experiments with remote viewing, along with his trainer Ed Dames, a former remote-viewer for U.S. Military Intelligence who taught Courtney Brown the secret military "R.V." or "Astral-Magnetic body" viewing techniques which he himself had learned as a member of the military psi corps.

[Still quoting, further on:]

One of the "targets" to which Mr. Brown's military RV trainer sent him was the Grey aliens' collective mind, and more specifically he was instructed to search out the ultimate command or control center of the collective.

Shortly after this particular experiment began [one of many], Brown found himself in an area where several Greys were working, although he did not know exactly where this



was. He "followed" the collective mind or thought-flow and found it to be absolutely massive, giving him the feeling of something unbounded, and almost universal in nature. However, he did detect a center, a definite "heartbeat", of this massive collective matrix, into which and out from which a steady stream of information was flowing.

He noticed, at one point, an unusual "subspace" being that seemed to be directing the activities of the Greys he was observing, and discovered that the bodies of the Greys themselves were incarnated by such "subspace" beings which apparently entered the Greys' embryonic bodies and used them as vessels to manipulate physical reality.

Brown was then instructed to locate others of these beings who apparently controlled the Grey collective from a subspace or astral level, and found himself in an area where several of these subspace or parapsychical entities were located. As he continued towards this "center" the number of subspace or non-corporeal beings increased until he came to a place of much activity, something like a grand central station type of area, where these beings were very active in various pursuits. He did not know exactly where this was, but noticed that the closer he came to the control "center" the more he sensed an increasing rigid atmosphere of absolute military-like control. He came to what he sensed was the central governing center of the subspace beings' activity, and in the center of this there was another area where a "council of 10" very

high-level subspace or parapsychical entities congregated. These were apparently the governing principalities who were engaged in running the whole operation. The security here was absolutely incredible.

Then he perceived the SUPREME LEADER of this council of 10 parapsychical entities ... and at about this point Courtney Brown was jerked back into his body, so to speak. He sensed that this leader had detected the presence of his own subspace, astral or magnetic body which he had projected, and had followed this RV "intruder" back to his physical source. Brown and his trainer felt an oppressive, dark "cloud" enter the room and it stayed there for about half a minute scrutinizing the scene. It left, apparently seeing the two RVers as "small fry" who were not worth wasting its time on.

Before Brown's expulsion from the command center however, he was able to perceive for a brief moment what this being was really like. He or it was an extremely powerful being, but one with a twisted personality that was full of darkness. Apparently this being had come into conflict with another Force which it saw as its enemy. Brown sensed within this being a severe self-esteem problem, in spite of its incredible power, and because of this it had a consuming desire to be worshipped by others. Brown was confused when he sensed that these subspace beings, and in turn the Reptilians/Greys, were actually COMMANDED by this leader to engage in self-indulgent and destructive activities. This being apparently wanted his servants to use self-indulgent rewards or fear of punishment to maintain the absolute hierarchical command structure within its empire—as well as through the rest of the subspace hierarchy, and in turn throughout the Reptilian Grey's collective "hive" society that they completely infested.

Brown also got the impression that it was FEAR and PRIDE—its perceived NEED to be worshipped—that kept this being from negotiating with its ancient enemy, and that this being was utterly desperate to maintain its very survival or existence [strange for a seemingly immortal subspace being] and chose to resort to rebellion and terrorism in a desperate attempt to take control of the situation. Brown received a strong impression that this being was the ultimate universal terrorist!!! Apparently because of its all-consuming ego this being would NEVER humble itself before its "enemy", and the same might be said for most of the upper echelon of the hierarchy who depended on the praise of their fellow collaborators to maintain their illusion of self-importance.

[Still quoting, later on:]

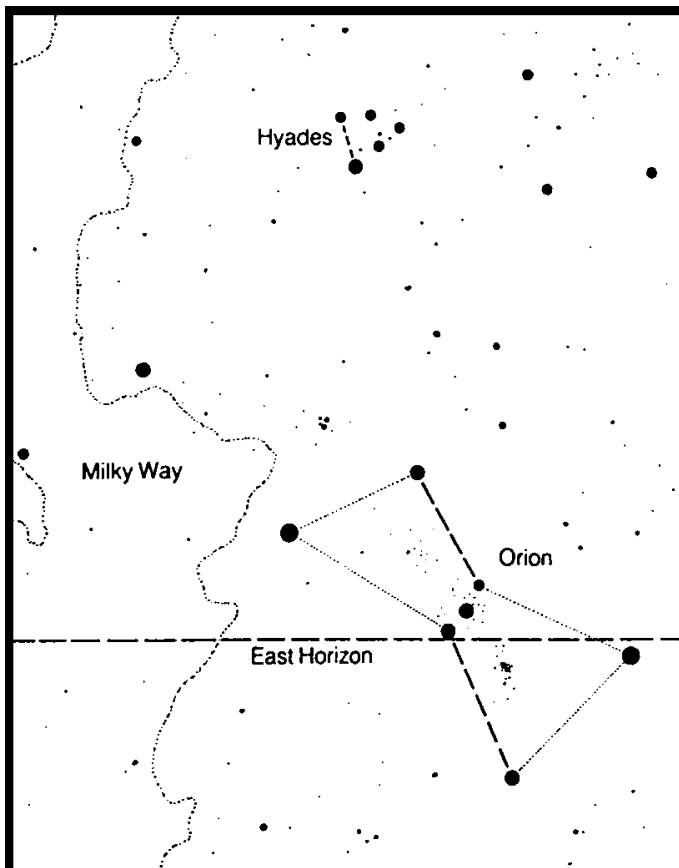
Brown stated that this "leader" in ancient times had his followers incarnate the reptilian Grey society, and had ordered them to sabotage their race. The fourth planet of Zeta II Reticuli was the Greys' "home world" at the time, however Zeta II Reticuli is a star lacking in sufficient carbon content to allow for the "natural" development of carbon-based life [this is for those who may still cling to the "evolutionist" philosophy], so the Greys must have colonized that world sometime in the distant past.

The subspace beings, according to Brown, animated themselves through the Greys and turned them toward a mindset of self-indulgence, which in turn led to the drive within the Greys for immediate gratification at the expense of their future and their world's resources [sound familiar?]. Once their world had become a polluted, radioactive ruin which was threatening their very genetic survival, the subspace beings under the command of their "leader" offered a solution—all the Greys had to do to survive was to give up all individual rights and emotions, and submit to a collective-mind which would control every aspect of the Greys' culture—for their own "good" of course, they were told. Using the excuse that individuality was the root of the problem, the subspace collectivists took things to the opposite extreme and insisted that assimilation into an absolute collective-mind was the answer.

In other RV experiments, Brown "saw" humanoids living on Mars in some past era. A large planetoid grazed the atmosphere with such violence—barely missing the surface—that storms of enormous magnitude swept across the planet and much of the atmosphere itself was blown out into space. The Greys [who were observing this event and could have prevented the disaster] arrived as the planet was in the midst of upheaval, and offered to "rescue" the Martians, but at a price—namely that the Martian humanoids surrender their society to the control of the Greys' collective and that others be cryogenically preserved in order to "preserve" the humanoid Martian race. Actually according to

Brown the main purpose of the cryogenic project was to "preserve" them as sources for genetic materials to upgrade the Greys' race from time to time. It was doubtful that they would ever be awakened, at least en masse. This occurred mostly after the Martian humans had escaped underground and were desperate for survival—every day being a struggle for existence.

NOW, according to Brown, Mars is under the control of the Greys, although some pockets of humans and "hybrids" may remain in various places underground. [End quoting.]



WORLD ORDER

In a seeming change of subject, let us return now, briefly, to Eustace Mullins (source unknown, probably an early publication of *The World Order*): [Quoting]

The peoples of the world not only will never love Big Brother, but they will soon dispose of him forever.

To maintain the present hegemony of parasitism, the World Order program for the future, as drawn up by the foundations, is as follows: Small wars from 1985 to 1990. Global war from 1990-2000. The gradual annihilation of the populations of the United States, Canada and Western Europe. The reduction of the world population from the present 4.85 billion [*this was obviously written some time ago*] to 1 billion, the number it had attained in 1800, solving the disastrous pollution of air and water and the exhaustion of natural resources. After the "readjustment", as the Five Masters term their program of extermination, the world's predominant race will be the Chinese, 500 million. The African tribes will be heavily armed, and allowed to settle their ancient tribal rivalries, resulting in their almost complete extinction with conventional weapons. The few survivors will be allowed to revert to their primitive conditions, which will reduce their numbers even further. The Five masters will then be able to return to the "open continent" which had been enjoyed by King Leopold and the Rothschilds in the 1880s, allowing them to renew their profitable trade in copper, ivory and slaves.

The warfare being waged by the members of the World Order against the peoples and institutions of every nation has now reached the point of critical mass. Their determination to gradually weaken and destroy all the institutions of all societies, governments, and religions, in order to wreak their will on the helpless peoples of the world, is meeting more and more opposition. At the same time, because of the common goals and close interlocking of its principal agents, the foundation, the members of the World Order incur increasing danger of being recognized and exposed. The parasite must maintain his disguise, if he is to carry out his mission.

In this crucial time, the Light of Truth will expose the machinations of the World Order and condemn them to their inevitable retribution. Freed from this plague, the world will enter upon a Golden Age of Peace, Justice and Honor. [End quoting. Thank you, Eustace.]

CLOSING THOUGHTS

It will be readily apparent to those of you who have stuck with this series until now that the subject matter covered is HUGE, and I've only hit a few of the high points. Such material could take a person on a path of literally years of research. Perhaps some light has been shed on a few points that may have been previously missed or glossed-over. The general point should not be lost that an adversarial *force* has been at work in a "testing" capacity on *Schoolroom-Earth* and we haven't been doing so well in overcoming the challenges of the testing ones over the centuries, resulting in the present mess and subsequent need for planetary transition and reclamation.


Our old world is transitioning, changing, evolving, and cleansing. Human has been a harsh mistress to this lovely orb. It is very

obvious that the winds, the rains, the volcanoes, the tectonic plates, all will move and blow and spout and bring this world around into a different form than before, somehow cleansing the debris created by short-sighted man in his grab for power and control over Nature's resources, spewing untold horrors onto the skin of "Mother Earth", a living, breathing *organism*. This organism, of course, is a valued and integral part of *The Creation*.

God has sent HELP in answer to the prayers and pleas, not to do it FOR us but to work with us IF we make the effort toward betterment and forward progress. It will take a uniting of man before all is said and done. The nature of the adversary is to divide and conquer, set one against the other, create derision, separation, alienation, and, ultimately, death. LIFE is what God offers. The rest, due to our free-willed nature (given as the highest gift from Creator), is up to us.

The Golden Rule becomes, ultimately, the only law to live by—for once lived, the rest simply falls into place. ONE can make the difference. What course will YOU take? [THE END.]

References:

1. *Civilization In Transition*, Vol. 10, Carl Jung, Princeton University Press, 1957.
2. *The Life Divine*, Sri Aurobindo, Sri Aurobindo Trust, 1977.
3. *The Jewish Utopia*, Michael Higger, Ph.D., The Lord Baltimore Press, 1932.
4. *The Lost Realms*, Zecharia Sitchin, Avon Books, 1990.
5. *Chariots Of The Gods?*, Erich von Daniken, Bantam Books, 1968.
6. *Gods, Graves, & Scholars—A Story Of Archaeology*, C. W. Ceram, Alfred A. Knopf, 1951.
7. *The Sacred Symbols Of Mu*, Col. James Churchward, Paperback Library, 1933.
8. *Return Of The Bird Tribes*, Ken Carey, The Talman Company, 1988.
9. *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, Manly P. Hall, The Philosophical Research Society, 1972.
10. *National Geographic*, December, 1996 edition.
11. *Garden Of Aton*, Nora Boyles, Phoenix Source Publishers, 1993.
12. *A History Of God: The 4,000-Year Quest Of Judaism, Christianity and Islam*, Karen Armstrong, Ballantine Books, 1991.
13. *Light-bearers Of Darkness*, Inquire Within, Omni/Christian Books.
14. *The Dulce Base*, Jason Bishop III, Internet.
15. *The Demon-Haunted World: Science As A Candle In The Dark*, Carl Sagan, Random House, 1995.
16. *Cosmic Voyage*, Courtney Brown, Ph.D., Onyx Books, 1996.
17. *The World Order(?)*, Eustace Mullins. 

Editorial Policy

Opinions of the CONTACT contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of the CONTACT staff or management.

The News Desk

6/27/98 DR. AL OVERHOLT

SCIENTISTS LOSE CONTACT WITH SOHO SOLAR SPACECRAFT

From the INTERNET, <www.earthchangestv.com> 6/29/98: [quoting] U.S. and European scientists have lost contact with the SOHO spacecraft, which has been circling and studying the Sun for the past two years, the European Space Agency said Friday. ESA said ground controllers lost contact with the Solar and Heliospheric Observatory at 1:16 a.m. Thursday and have been unable to re-establish contact since that time. The satellite, a joint project of ESA and the NASA, is programmed to automatically reorient itself towards the Sun when an anomaly occurs but has so far failed to do so. ESA and NASA recently decided to extend SOHO's mission to 2003 so it could observe dark Sunspots on the Sun's surface, which are expected to peak around the year 2000. [End quoting]

This sounds very suspicious because some recent photo transmissions from the area of the Sun show a fast moving "anomaly". Could it be some more cover-up??

STORM CLOSES OHIO NUCLEAR PLANT

From the INTERNET, <www.earthchangestv.com> 6/25/98: [quoting] PORT CLINTON, Ohio, June, 25 A powerful storm that slammed into northern Ohio forced a nuclear power plant to shut down as it knocked out power, damaged buildings and injured at least 30 people. National Weather Service forecasters said they believed a tornado was spotted late Wednesday near the Davis-Besse nuclear plant near Oak Harbor, about 25 miles east of Toledo. [End quoting]

Of course nuclear plants are "completely safe" as far as possible meltdown, etc. under these conditions—at least maybe only a few million people could be injured. But it would sure help the NWO's Plan 2000.

THE TRUTH IS OUT THERE—AND SURFACING FAST!!

DEFENSE DEPARTMENT TO HIGHEST DNC DONOR

From the INTERNET, 6/98: [quoting] In a December 4, 1996 dispatch naming candidates for second-term Clinton Administration Cabinet positions, the *Associated Press* reported that among "candidates to replace Defense Secretary William Perry" could be found the name of "Loral Corporation chairman and Democratic donor Bernard Schwartz. This was at least the third time that Schwartz's name had been circulated as a possible Secretary of Defense. AP reported on December 14, 1992 that he was one of five

finalists for the job, which eventually went to the late Les Aspin. The January 1, 1994 *Los Angeles Times* reported that Schwartz was among the top six candidates, but the position was awarded to then-deputy Defense Secretary William Perry.

"Every time the Clinton Administration has appointed a new Defense Secretary, Schwartz's name would be leaked in a trial balloon as one of the top contenders," Mike Collins, press secretary for the Republican National Committee, commented to *THE NEW AMERICAN*. "Obviously, he never got the post, but it's pretty clear that he had some influence on Administration policy nonetheless." Indeed, on November 5, 1996, the day Bill Clinton was re-elected, the Administration formalized the transfer of licensing authority over Chinese satellite launches from the State Department to the Commerce Department. This policy shift had been recommended by Schwartz, who stood to profit from it—at whatever cost to national security.

Schwartz's collaboration with Beijing would appear to disqualify him as a candidate to preside over the Defense Department. However, former Defense Secretary Perry's background was surprisingly similar in some respects. As Kenneth Timmerman reported in the April 1996 issue of *The American Spectator*, before becoming Secretary of Defense, Perry had a long-standing relationship with General Ding Henggao, chairman of COSTIND. Perry's friendship with Ding was apparently struck during trips he had made to China that were sponsored by Stanford University's Center for International Security and Arms Control. "General Ding is China's top weapons scientist, and he commands China's best spies," observed Timmerman. Thus, it is at best peculiar that Perry, the Cabinet-level steward of America's national defense, joined with Ding to create the U.S.-China Defense Conversion Commission in October 1994, which would help the Red Chinese acquire defense-related technologies and expertise.

"Perry's coziness with the Chinese military" was frequently criticized during his tenure as Defense Secretary, observed Timmerman. "Taking advantage of the summer congressional recess, Perry arranged a discreet visit to the Pentagon's war room for General Xu Huizi, the same general who ordered the crackdown against pro-democracy students in Tiananmen Square in 1989." Perry also played host to General Chi Hoatian, the Red Chinese defense minister, in December 1996. Chi was the field commander who ordered the tanks to roll at Tiananmen. In remarks made at the honor cordon outside the Pentagon at the beginning of the general's visit, Perry referred to the unrepentant mass murderer as "my colleague, General Chi".

It is perversely appropriate that this outrage took place at almost exactly the same time that Bill Clinton was considering the appointment of Bernard Schwartz to be Perry's replacement. Few have been more collegial than Schwartz in

their relationships with Red China's murderous elite, and the hand-off from Perry to Schwartz would have gone off without a hitch. [End quoting]

We wonder why our country is "going to hell in a handbasket".

ISRAELI PRIME MINISTER OFFERED SERVICES TO ADOLPH HITLER

From the INTERNET, 6/22/98: [quoting]

1989: The following story appeared in the April 17, 1989 *Spotlight*, pages 12-13:

Israeli Prime Minister Offered Services To Adolf Hitler.

"Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Shamir offered to put himself and a terrorist gang under his leadership at the service of Germany's National Socialist government during World War II. I have found confirmation of the long-rumored links between Shamir and Nazi Germany in suppressed documents unearthed in wartime German archives. They reveal that the Israeli leader professed enthusiasm for Hitler's policies and volunteered to support them in the Middle East with terrorist and espionage operations against the Allied powers, the United States and Britain. I have recently decided to reveal what I have discovered about this unexpected historic episode while working as a journalist and historian in Israel during the 1960s and '70s. I fear that Shamir is setting up the West for another unexpected historic alliance: a new 'relationship' between the USSR and Israel. The wartime documents I have unearthed will help us understand THE COMING ISRAELI TURN AROUND. They reveal that Shamir and his inner circle of veteran terrorists have always despised America's democratic system and its values, despite their claims of being an 'ally' of the United States. At heart, Shamir and his friends have always been totalitarians, committed to violence, deceit and military expansion. They were drawn in the 1930s to Benito Mussolini and his Fascist regime in Italy.

A number of Irgun and (subsequently) Lehi gunmen received their first training in Italy before World War II. They repaid Mussolini by participating in terrorist strikes against the opponents of Fascism.

OFFER DOCUMENTED

After the outbreak of World War II, Shamir and his men offered their services to the German high command. The documents detailing these contacts were seized by British troops and shipped to London, along with tons of other German archives, in 1945. In 1955, Moshe Sharett, then Israel's Prime Minister, received permission from the British Government to inspect the captured records and to copy some of them. An Israeli researcher was dispatched to London. When he returned, months later, he brought back a dozen crates of files he had duplicated in England. Soon afterward, I became one of the researchers

granted permission to review these records. I was stunned and excited to discover among them documents describing Shamir's wartime affinity for Fascism and national Socialism. But my excitement was short-lived. Shamir was chief of operations of the Mossad, the Israeli secret service, at that time a powerful, shadowy figure. He was soon tipped off that the German documents copied in London contained embarrassing details of his past activities. Accompanied by Mossad agents carrying submachine guns, he marched into the archives where I was studying the wartime records, and seized every file containing a reference to him. These papers were never seen again in Israel. But I did get a second look at them. After 1982, I decided to leave Israel in protest against the inhuman atrocities committed by Israeli troops in Lebanon. In exile, I tracked down the originals of these revealing papers and managed to obtain my own copies of key documents. They show that in 1941, acting as head of what he called the underground Jewish National Military Organization (NMO), Shamir sent the German government a secret memorandum. It declared that: 'Shamir and the NMO shared Nazi Germany's interests and supported its policy of establishing in Europe a 'New order' under German guidance. Shamir's militants were ready to do their part to help Hitler win the war by launching an underground campaign of terrorism and sabotage against Britain and her wartime allies—i.e., the United States. In return, Shamir asked that Germany consider 'solving her Jewish problem' by expelling European Jews to Palestine and placing them under the control of Shamir's NMO.

As an accompanying wartime German document reproduced here indicates, Shamir's secret memorandum was hand delivered by his emissary, Nathan Yelin-Mor, to the German Embassy in Ankara. It was routed to the naval attaché, Cmdr. Hantik, who sent it on to Berlin with an official routing slip. The German government had doubts about allying itself with a gang of Jewish terrorists in the Middle East. Shamir did his best to convince Hitler of his sincerity: He launched an underground war of murder and bombings against British and Allied soldiers and installations wherever he could reach them. [DO YOU SEE NOW WHAT THE JEWS REALLY THINK OF AMERICA AND ITS PEOPLE????] But Germany still proved reluctant. Shamir's designs for a Greater Israel built on terrorism, military force and deception had to wait another decade, until they finally got under way with the support of another major power: the United States." (Exclusive to *The Spotlight*, by Naim Ghiladi) [End quoting]

Time and again, over the years we've been given evidence: how much more do we need that the Israelis are Nazis—or worse??

JUDEO-CHRISTIAN HERITAGE A HOAX

From SAME INTERNET SOURCE: [quoting]

It appears there is no need to belabor the absurdity and fallacy of the "JUDEO-CHRISTIAN HERITAGE" FICTION, which certainly is clear to all honest theologians. That "Judeo-Christian dialogue" in this context

is also absurd was well stated in the author-initiative religious journal, *Judaism*, Winter 1966, by Rabbi Eliezar Berkowitz, chairman of the department of Jewish philosophy, at the Hebrew Theological College when he wrote: "As to dialogue in the purely theological sense, nothing could be more fruitless or pointless. Judaism is Judaism because it rejects Christianity; and Christianity is Christianity because it rejects Judaism. What is usually referred to as the Jewish-Christian traditions EXISTS ONLY IN CHRISTIAN OR SECULARIST FANTASY." There is no doubt this is true! And the fantasy exists in Christian and Secularist minds only because it was implanted there by the persistent propaganda of the masters of intrigue of the ADL-AJC Network. Nevertheless, there can be no doubt that knowledgeable theologians, Jewish and Christians who constantly allude to "our Judeo-Christian heritage", ARE FOR THEIR OWN SPECIOUS PURPOSES PERPETUATING A GROTESQUE AND FANTASTIC HOAX. [End quoting]

Our enemies have always told us who and what they are, what they would do to us, and how we would assist them to enslave and kill us. Confusion and double-talk are part of the plan.

Will we ever wake up??

CONFESSIONS IN THE BOUTIQUE

From a FAX, Spirit of 1776, 6/22/98: [quoting]

The weekly *Standard* editorialized recently about what they mockingly called "The Authentic Bush". The editorial guyed the former president for duplicitous behavior. Here's why:

During the 1988 presidential campaign he denounced his opponent, Michael Dukakis, as possessing a "Harvard boutique" mind-set infused with "liberalism and elitism". In fact George Bush went so far as to say: "There's an elite inside the elite there." So guess what: earlier this month, the *Standard* revealed Mr. Bush spoke at Harvard's Kennedy School and told this elite inside the elite they were the people "to whom I felt very, very close".

That incident doesn't really show the "authentic" Bush. After all, Mr. Bush could well have pointed to the self-exculpating words of Wendell Willkie, another GOP presidential candidate. Willkie was asked about having been anti-FDR in the 1940 campaign and then after the campaign singing FDR's praises. Willkie laughed it off claiming his earlier attacks on Roosevelt were nothing more than "campaign oratory". There is also the conversation of New York Mayor Rudy Giuliani from opposition to GOP gubernatorial candidate George Pataki four years ago to fervent support for his reelection in November.

No. The truly authentic George Bush is the vice-president who in 1988 confessed he had been unhappy with President Reagan's rhetoric and foreign policy. That's what he told the Soviet Union's onetime president, Mikhail S. Gorbachev, according to co-authors Strobe Talbott, then a *Time* magazine editor and now deputy secretary of state, and historian Michael Beschloss. In their 1993 book, *At the Highest Levels*, they disclosed that on Dec. 10, 1987,

Mr. Bush confided to Mr. Gorbachev that President Reagan was surrounded by "marginal intellectual thugs" who regarded Mr. Bush as a closet liberal. Because of such a discomfiting environment, Mr. Bush said, he would have to "say and do many things to get elected" during the 1988 campaign that Mr. Gorbachev should "ignore". (All this was confirmed to me personally as accurate by Pavel A. Polazchenko, Mr. Gorbachev's interpreter at the Bush meeting in Washington.)

According to Beschloss-Talbott, Mr. Bush told Mr. Gorbachev that during his years as vice president "he had to keep his moderate views to himself"...that he was "uncomfortable with some of Reagan's harsh rhetoric and gestures toward the Soviets at the start of their first term".

Upon his election in 1988, President Bush and Secretary of state James Baker began to distance themselves from the eight Reagan years. They instituted a vendetta against any and all Reagan appointee incumbents, whom they purged. They did everything they could to minimize Mr. Reagan's presidency.

National Review described the Bush administration's anti-Reagan neurosis (March 30, 1992) in these ringing words:

"For three years, it seemed George Bush could not bring himself to mention Ronald Reagan's name—not when the Berlin wall came down, not when the Evil Empire collapsed, not when he recited the roll call of heroes of the Cold War in the State of the Union address. Mr. Reagan apparently returned the favor when he forbade press cameras to record a meeting with Mr. Bush at his home in California."

It was not lost on Mr. Reagan's friends that President-elect Bill Clinton, during a 1992 post-election vacation trip to California, had an enjoyable visit with Mr. Reagan. A Reagan friend who saw the front-page photograph of the two men laughing together remarked that Mr. Clinton had shown more respect for Mr.

Reagan in one day than had Mr. Bush in four years.

And, of course, there is the "read my lips" broken promise about relieving the American people of burdensome taxes, the attempts to [assist??] Mr. Gorbachev's tottering Soviet empire, the plea to Ukraine not to seek independence from Moscow. Perhaps the "authentic" Bush is to be seen in the friendly attitude toward the onetime almighty and ruthless KGB and its Stalinoid chief, Yuri V. Andropov. (Interview, *Christian Science Monitor*, Dec. 20, 1982):

"My view of Andropov is that some people make this KGB thing sound horrendous. Maybe I speak defensively as a former head of the CIA. But leave out the operational side of KGB naughty things they allegedly do!"

"The naughty things they allegedly do." Now that's the "authentic" Bush. —Arnold Beichman [End quoting]

Bush is one of the most skilled of all the New World Order prevaricators and you can pretty much count on truth being the opposite of what he says.

CLINTON'S "ROYAL" ENTOURAGE

I read that Clinton took 1200 people and 900 tons of luggage with him to China. And I heard on the radio that it cost us taxpayers \$45 million. After all, us poor peons want to show the world we treat our "royalty" like royalty—don't we??

I wonder just how much the hangers-on had to cough up for this trip?? They had to cough up plenty to go with Ron Brown on his trips—Clinton probably needs a bank for all the cash he hauled in off of this—and probably charged it to the taxpayers. (Not a known fact—just supposition, knowing his reputation.)—Dr. Al

GERMAN MASS PARDON

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 6/20/98: [quoting]

Bonn, Germany—The upper house approved blanket pardons Friday for hundreds of thousands of Germans convicted of crimes under the Nazi regime. The law, approved last month by the lower house, clears the names of resistance fighters, Jews and others who were jailed or ordered executed by Nazi courts for political, religious or racial reasons. [End quoting]

RICH DEMOCRAT PAYOFF

From *THE JUBILEE*, May/June 1998: [quoting]

The latest recipient of the Citizen's Medal, our nation's second highest civilian honor, is Albert Abramson, a wealthy real estate developer. His accomplishments are officially listed as "a successful businessman and dedicated philanthropist".

Abramson was the driving force behind the building of the Holocaust Museum in Washington, DC. [End

quoting]

Again, we find that "honors" are bought, just like the rest of politics.

LYING WITH STATISTICS

From *THE JUBILEE*, May/June 1998: [quoting]

A favorite tactic of the left is to report a statistical finding that is either out of context or not correlative. One example is the oft-cited figure that average Black family incomes are \$25,970 while average White family incomes are \$42,646.

President Clinton's 1998 Economic Report of the President cited this statistic as evidence of "discrimination". This statistic is true but not indicative of racial discrimination.

An *Investors Business Daily* report found that a large portion of that disparity can be explained by dysfunctional family structures. Almost half of all Black families are headed by females, while among Whites only 14% are headed by females. A more correct statistic would be to compare White vs. Black two-parent families. This comparison narrows the gap to \$41,000 for Black families vs. \$47,000 for White families. When the sample is further controlled for skill levels and education there is virtually no difference in average income. [End quoting]

Statistics can prove anything—ask the elite, they do it all the time.

ROLLING THUNDER IN D.C.

From *THE JUBILEE*, May/June 1998: [quoting]

MEMORIAL DAY, 1998

Dear Americans everywhere:

I just returned from Washington D.C. with my husband Dave and had a life changing experience.

There was a show of force in the Pentagon parking lot Sunday morning in which it is roughly estimated **750,000** [emphasis mine] Vietnam veteran, God fearing, Constitution-supporting Americans rallied. I cried for two days knowing that there is still hope and real Americans still exist. Their chant was "WE DEMAND ACCOUNTABILITY".

Accountability for the POW/MIAs and dying Gulf War veterans and Agent Orange sufferers. There is no way to tell you what this means to Dave and I that "ROLLING THUNDER" as they are called and "THE LAST PATROL" allowed us to participate.

Doctors, lawyers, Indian chiefs with bandanas, leather jackets, Harley Davidsons with POW and American flags on the back. They had an attitude all right.

NEW WORLD ORDER? I DON'T THINK SO! YOU'LL HAVE TO GO THROUGH US FIRST!

There is no way to convey my thanks for allowing me to ride with "Boomer" a Vietnam and Gulf War vet who gave up his helmet and let me ride on the back of his bike from the Pentagon to the Vietnam Memorial Wall reflecting pool.

America, there are those who may not be able to quote page, line and verse of the *Constitution* but they sure know how to defend



ORDER
THE PAPER THAT
GIVES YOU "THE OTHER SIDE
OF THE NEWS"
REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH ARE
VITAL TO
YOUR WELFARE
MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS BEING
HONEST WITH YOU—
THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT
(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

TO SUBSCRIBE—
call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free.

it. ROLLING THUNDER and LAST PATROL, we salute you and so does every real American for letting us know you are there.

We will be there next Memorial Day when over a million bikers will be there and a million more real Americans in motor homes, 18-wheelers, bicycles and you name it. In fact, we might even need to do this on a WEDNESDAY sometime very soon. Think about it. There was a "biker parade" for at least four hours a "Sea of bikes and people who love this country."

Oh, you say you didn't see this on TV? Could it be the free press is gone? **Three quarters of a million people that invaded the city and stopped traffic for three days and you didn't see it?** [emphasis mine]

Now for the supreme insult—At the other end of the reflecting pool was a HUGE, mammoth CHINA FESTIVAL! You talk about turning the stomachs of the veterans! Guess where the media was?

America, I am inspired like I have never been, we had a show of force on the Pentagon grounds that told them, "Don't mess with us, WE'RE STILL HERE AND GROWING!"

They said next year, we may need to park those Harley's INSIDE the Pentagon.

To everyone who is telling the truth and standing up for justice and liberty, God bless you, help is on the way.

There is hope, and God Bless the USA!

For God and Country,

Joyce Riley vonKleist and

Dave vonKleist—TEXAS " [End quoting]

Thank God the elite didn't start riots.

Can you imagine the media keeping this so well hidden. I only found this one notification—from *The Jubilee* newspaper. If the *Spotlight* printed it, I missed it. It really

shows how bad the situation is when a gathering this large couldn't make the media, but a robbery can make the nightly "news".

Joyce's attitude that the elite can't stop them is great as long as she and the others are following God's advice on how to win this battle—otherwise they are doomed to failure against the high-technology weapons that can kill us all instantly.

GETTING A HEAD ON STRAIGHT

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 6/19/98: [quoting]

Say what you want about our accuracy, credibility or hidden political agendas: Newspapers are still No. 1 when it comes to goofy headlines.

What follows are actual headlines taken from actual newspapers produced by actual people who may or may not have been actually awake at the time:

HOSPITALS ARE SUED BY 7 FOOT DOCTORS

Why are these extremely tall doctors suing hospitals? Was it discrimination or does it have to do with uncomfortably low doorways or the lack of basketball courts in the operating rooms?

LOCAL SCHOOL DROPOUTS CUT IN HALF

While I agree that we should do everything we can to encourage kids to get an education, this seems a bit extreme. Perhaps we should first suggest counseling or maybe even vo-tech before we cut them in half.

TEACHER STRIKES IDLE KIDS

Once again, I have to think that this is the wrong approach to achieving academic excellence. I don't approve of corporal punishment in any form, but to strike kids who are just sitting there doing nothing seems flat-out cruel. Just the same, if I were in that class, I'd make sure I stayed busy.

COLD WAVE LINKED TO TEMPERATURES

Well, that's good to know. I always figured it had something to do with the Asian stock market or maybe Monica Lewinsky. But what kind of temperatures are we talking about here? Cold temperatures? Hot temperatures? Middle-of-the-road temperatures? Clearly, we need to fork over a big wad of federal grant money so this matter can be studied in

more detail.

SURVIVOR OF SIAMESE TWINS JOINS PARENTS

I'm trying to put myself in the shoes (shoe?) of the surviving Siamese twin. Life has dealt you a really bad hand. You and your brother or sister have just undergone an extremely dangerous operation and you were the only one to come out alive. Maybe, just maybe, you're not thinking real clearly at this point. You're looking for someone to blame and your parents seem a likely candidate. Well, Momsie and Popsie, let's just see how you like it! You get out a needle and thread and ...

CLINTON'S THE FOOL!

Excepted from *THE MODESTO BEE*, 6/17/98: [quoting]

...The President thinks he can fool China the same way he fools a majority of Americans. But the Chinese are tough cookies who have correctly read Bill Clinton's fortune. They have enough information about trade and trade-offs to cause him serious political damage.

He will do what they expect him to do... [End quoting]

Isn't it comforting to know "Clinton's personal morals doesn't have any effect on his being the President"??

BLOOD PRESSURE DANGER

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 6/19/98: [quoting]

People with high blood pressure who stop taking the anti-hypertensive drug Posicor, withdrawn from the market June 8 by its manufacturer, risk going into shock if they begin taking certain other blood pressure drugs immediately, physicians warned Thursday. Dr. Michael E. Mullins of the Oregon Health Sciences University reported that four patients there went into shock within 12 hours after physicians switched them from Posicor to other calcium-channel blockers, such as felodipine and timolol. [End quoting]

They get you every way you turn.

NEVER ALONE

EVERY NIGHT JEREMY CRIED HIMSELF TO SLEEP

From *ANGELS ON EARTH*, May/June 1998, *Guideposts*, 39 Seminary Hill Rd., Carmel, NY 10512: [quoting]

[* Names have been changed.]

On our refrigerator is a crayon drawing of an angel with curly hair and blue eyes, and whenever things seem too much to handle, I look at it and remember how much my family, especially my grandson, Jeremy, has overcome. He was only two years old when my daughter, Mary, took him and his four-year-old sister, Sarah, and left her abusive, alcoholic husband in 1989.

Shortly after settling into her own apartment, Mary began feeling so fatigued she couldn't keep up with basic household tasks. Soon she and the kids had to move in with her father, Frank, and me, while the doctors tried



"Before going out into real life, you should be warned that it may include violence and profane language."

to figure out what was wrong. I thought perhaps she was overwhelmed by all she had been through and just needed rest. But the doctors made a devastating discovery—Mary suffered from a fatal degenerative muscle disease.

Mary fought hard to keep caring for the kids, just as I threw all my energy into caring for her. She dragged herself to school functions even when she was too tired to dress herself, and gave the children baths till she couldn't muster the strength to turn on the faucet. The children instinctively understood and were always ready to clean up around the house or bring her a glass of water. Sarah slept with her every night, and Mary's lap seemed the only place where bubbly Jeremy would sit still. It was a struggle to coax the kids to leave her and go to school. Mary would watch them through the window till they were out of sight.

But one morning when I came into her room after the kids had gone and Frank was off to work, Mary wasn't in her usual spot. I found her huddled under her blankets, sobbing so hard she could hardly catch her breath.

"What is it, Honey?" I asked. Thinking she was in pain, I scanned the bottles of pills arrayed on her night table, wondering which medicine might help her.

Gasping, she said, "The children told me this morning". I waited for her to collect herself. "All this time I thought their father only took his temper out on me. But, oh, Mom, I was wrong. He hurt them too. Why didn't I leave sooner?"

I sat on the bed and pulled her onto my lap. "You're here now, Sweetie," I said. "You're with us." How well I understood the helplessness she felt, unable to protect her own children. I wished I could wrap her in my arms and shield her always, from the past that had caused her so much pain and from the future that would bring her more,

By the summer of 1993 Mary was on oxygen round-the-clock, her entire body swollen due to medication. When she fell asleep I sat facing the window, where the glow of the streetlight filtered through the sheer curtains in the shape of a cross, and prayed for strength. One afternoon Mary looked in my eyes and said, "Mom, I'm not going to be here much longer. What are we going to do about the children?"

I took her hand. "I promise you, Sarah and Jeremy will never be hurt again," I said.

Barely a month later, on an August morning, I drove Mary to the doctor for a regular appointment. Her doctor said she should go straight to the hospital, but she insisted on going home first to see the kids. When the ambulance arrived for Mary, the children, now eight and six, wrapped her weak arms around themselves, not wanting to let go. At the hospital the doctors gave her fluids, oxygen and painkillers, but she kept getting worse. Before I knew it, the flurry of white coats ended and I held my daughter as she took her last breath.

In the car on the way home I felt as if a fog had rolled into my mind, shrouding every thought but one: How would I tell the kids?

Sarah and Jeremy were sprawled on their mother's empty bed, drawing pictures. I sat down between them.

"Jeremy, Sarah...Grandma has something to tell you." I took a deep breath and gathered them close to me. "Mommy won't be coming home. She's gone to heaven."

Sarah recoiled from my touch, screaming, "No, Mommy's not gone!" It took some time for Frank and me to calm her. When I turned to find Jeremy, I saw him curled up in a corner, his picture of Ninja Turtles lying nearby, the bright crayon colors dulled by tears.

The next couple of weeks Frank and I went through the motions—accepting condolences, making arrangements, talking little except to soothe the kids. The initial outpouring of sympathy from friends and neighbors gradually tapered off and we were left alone with our grief. I awoke the morning the kids were to return to school just wanting to pull the covers over my head and stay in bed forever. "Come on, Jane," Frank shook me gently, "first day of school. We have to get the kids up." *Yes, he's right, the kids need me. I have to keep going.* When Sarah and Jeremy left, I watched them from the window as Mary used to do.

That afternoon I asked Jeremy, "So how is first grade? What did you do today? He showed me a gray page from his writing tablet with the words, "I love my mom. She was the best mom in the world. I miss my mom."

When I went to tuck him in that night, he lay facing the wall, weeping. I turned him over and stroked his hair. He rubbed his eyes with his fists and said, "I miss Mommy's lap." I lay down and put my arm around him, unable to hold back my own tears. "I know, Jeremy," I said. "I miss her too."

Both kids got counseling to help them deal with the abuse they'd suffered and their mother's death. It seemed Sarah was slowly getting back to normal, but not Jeremy. *Give it time*, I told myself. But weeks turned into months and Jeremy continued to cling to me during the day and cry quietly at night. I was overwhelmed by the same helplessness I had felt watching Mary waste away. Jeremy was in more pain than ever and there was nothing I could do. I went to bed each night with his sobs echoing in my ears, feeling like a failure for not being able to keep my promise to my daughter.

One day Jeremy's teacher called. "His grades keep getting worse," she said, "and he has crying spells in class when nothing I say can comfort him. I wish I could figure out what to do for him." *Me too*, I thought. I looked at Jeremy's drawings displayed on the refrigerator door: Mary's grave, hearts with the word Mom in them, he and his mother hand in hand. *God, please, we can't go on like this.*

That night, when I went into his room to dry his tears, I said, "Jeremy, I know how sad you are about Mommy. But maybe it will help to remember the good times we had with her. What do you remember?"

His face lit up. "She bought me Ninja Turtles." *How long has it been since I've done anything special for him?*

I began taking him on more outings. He'd seem happy for a while but then something would set him off, like an old photograph of Mary or friends talking about their moms, and the crying fits would start up again. He barely

passed first grade. I could feel him being swept away by a sorrow that was too big for him—and me—to fight.

One summer night I sat in the family room, looking through a parenting magazine for ideas on how to reach Jeremy. I closed it as he padded up to me in his pajamas, his face puffy and red. "Grandma," he announced, "I want to go be with Mommy right now."

I gave him a hug. "Sweetheart, I want to see her too," I said. "But she's in heaven."

"Then I want to die so I can be with her."

I held him away from me and squeezed his bony shoulders. "Honey, listen to me. You can't. It's not your time to go to heaven yet."

"But I miss Mommy."

I took him back to bed. "Jeremy," I said, smoothing the blanket around him, "I know I'm not your mommy, but I love you and I promise to help you."

I returned to the family room and sat in my old spot, facing the cross of light on the curtains. *Father, you've promised you wouldn't give us more than we could handle. Well, this little boy has been abused, and he's lost his mother. He's so young, Father, and he can't handle it. Not by himself.*

I heard Jeremy's voice faintly calling and raced to his room. "Grandma, come here," he said, motioning for me to sit next to him on the bed. I noticed his eyes were shining, though not with tears.

"Grandma," he whispered, "I just saw my guardian angel."

"What?"

"He was floating right over my bed."

"What did he look like?" I asked.

"He had on a shiny white robe, and his hair was curly. His eyes were really blue. And he had wings." I had never heard Jeremy so serious, so confident.

"Did he say anything?"


"He said God was watching over me."

"Yes, he is, Jeremy," I said softly. "And so am I."

Jeremy was very peaceful during the following weeks, but when it came time for him to start second grade I was worried about whether the change would hold. Then one afternoon his teacher called. "Mrs. Mitchell," she said, "I wanted to let you know that the students handed in papers for an essay contest." *Oh, no*, I thought, picturing another writing tablet full of "I miss my mom."

"Jeremy wrote about an experience he had this summer—when he saw an angel," she said. "His paper was selected as the winner from the entire second grade!"

I knew then that things had truly turned around for my grandson. Four years later the angel Jeremy drew for the cover of his essay remains on the refrigerator. I have come to think of Jeremy's angel as my angel too. He is a reminder that God keeps his promises—and will help me keep mine. [End quoting]

When all else fails, God is **still** there. 

**YOU MAY SUBSCRIBE
TO CONTACT BY
CALLING
1-800-800-5565**

Apocalyptic Visions Of The End Times

7/4/98 #1 HATONN

How long since anyone shared Thomas' Apocalypse, the one from the *Christian Apocrypha*?

Well, I have time and obviously you have time, so let's share some of the elders' insight and receivings.

[QUOTING: *Christian Apocrypha*]

APOCALYPSE OF THOMAS

The brief *Apocalypse of Thomas* describes seven days of the End. Dating from the FIFTH CENTURY, or perhaps earlier, it follows the *Revelation* of John in certain imagery and is the only apocryphal apocalypse to assign seven days to the destruction of the End. [H: Oh, yes indeed, there are others who offer full and detailed pronouncements—even the Apostle Paul.] The book of *Revelation* has its own interest in seven—seven seals, seven trumpets, seven bowls. In its present version, undoubtedly subject to orthodox and heretic revisions, the most interesting aspect of the *Apocalypse of Thomas* is its Gnostic tendencies. After the “rain of blood” of earlier days, on the sixth day everything is permeated with light, a Gnostic light. We read: “Then they will put on the garment of eternal life; the garment from the clouds of light which has never been seen in the world.” The garment as a symbol of spirit was found much earlier in the beautiful Gnostic “Hymn of the Pearl”. In the end the “elect” rise to their salvation. The notion of the elect as such, as those who will be saved, is specifically Gnostic. When the elect rejoice that the destruction of the world has come, one recalls the Gnostic desire to leave the prison of the world to return to the realm of light.

[H: By the way, “gnostic” means: pertaining to knowledge.]

(The original text is thought to have been written in Greek. This version is based on the Latin manuscript. From Edgar Hennecke and Wilhelm Schneemelcher, eds. and trans., *New Testament Apocrypha*, vol. 2 (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1963), pp. 799-803.)

[H: Oh, you don't know about these other gospels and stuff? Sorry about that. Who told you there was no more than is offered in those stuffy old books put together by KING James on a bad hair day? There are a lot of things going down that put Steven King to wimpishness. It turns out that the very information you SHOULD have has been

weeded out from your garden of realization.]

Hearken, Thomas, for I am the Son of God the Father and I am the father of all spirits. Hear from me the signs which will be at the end of this world, when the end of the world will be fulfilled before my elect come forth from the world. [H: And yes indeed, THOMAS, LISTEN PLEASE—along with the rest of you rather weary travelers.]

I tell you openly what now is about to happen to men. When these are to take place the princes of the angels do not know, for they are now hidden from them. Then the kings will divide the world among themselves; there will be great hunger, great pestilences, and much distress on the Earth. [H: Not a badly painted picture of TODAY!] The sons of men will be enslaved in every nation and will perish by the sword. There will be great disorder on Earth. Thereafter when the hour of the end draws near there will be great signs in the sky for seven days and the powers of the heavens will be set in motion. Then at the beginning of the third hour of the first day there will be a mighty and strong voice in the firmament of the heaven; a cloud of blood will go up from the north and there will follow it great rolls of thunder and powerful lashes of lightning and it will cover the whole Heaven. Then it will rain blood on all the Earth. These are the signs of the first day.

And on the second day a great voice will resound in the firmament of Heaven and the Earth will be moved from its place. The gates of Heaven will be opened in the firmament of Heaven from the east. The smoke of a great fire will burst forth through the gates of Heaven and will cover the whole Heaven as far as the west. In that day there will be fears and great terrors in the world. These are the signs of the second day.

And on the third day at about the third hour there will be a great voice in Heaven and the depths of the Earth will roar out from the four corners of the world. The pinnacles of the firmament of Heaven will be laid open and all the air will be filled with pillars of smoke. An exceedingly evil stench of sulphur will last until the tenth hour. Men will say: We think the end is upon us so that we perish. These are the signs of the third day.

And at the first hour of the fourth day the abyss will melt and rumble from the land of the east; then the whole Earth will shake before the force of the earthquake. In that day the idols of the heathen will fall as well as all the buildings of the Earth before the force of the earthquake. These are the signs of the fourth day.

But on the fifth day at the sixth hour suddenly there will be great thunderings in the Heaven and the powers of the Light will flash and the sphere of the Sun will be burst and great darkness will be in the whole world as far as the west. The air will be sorrowful without Sun and Moon. The stars will cease their work. In that day all nations will so see as if they were enclosed in a sack, and they will despise the life of this world. These are the signs of the fifth day.

And at the fourth hour of the sixth day there will be a great voice in Heaven. The firmament of Heaven will be split from east to west and the angels of the Heavens will look out on the Earth through the rents in the Heavens and all men who are on Earth will see the angelic host looking out from Heaven. Then all men will flee into the tombs and hide themselves from before the righteous angels, and say, “Oh that the Earth would open and swallow us.” For such things will happen as never happened since this world was created. Then they will see me as I come down from above in the Light of my Father with the power and honor of the holy angels. Then at my arrival the restraint on the fire of paradise will be loosed, for Paradise is enclosed with fire. And this is the eternal fire which devours the earthly globe and all the elements of the world. Then the spirits and souls of the saints will come forth from Paradise and come into all the Earth, and each go to its own body where it is laid up; and each of them will say, “Here my body is laid up.” And when the great voice of those spirits is heard there will be an earthquake everywhere in the Earth and by the force of that earthquake the mountains will be shattered above and the rocks beneath. Then each spirit will return to its own vessel and the bodies of the saints who sleep will rise. Then their bodies will be changed into the image and likeness and honor of the holy angels and into the power of the image of my holy Father. then they will put on the garment of eternal life: the garment from the cloud of Light which has never been seen in this world; for this cloud comes down from the upper kingdom of the Heavens by the power of my Father, and will invest with its glory every spirit that has believed in me. Then they will be clothed and, as I said to you before, borne by the hands of the holy angels. Then they will be carried off in a cloud of light into the air, and rejoicing go with me into the Heavens and remain in the Light and honor of my Father. Then there will be great joy for them in the presence of my Father and in the presence of the holy angels. These are the signs of the sixth day.

And at the eighth hour of the seventh day there will be voices in the four corners of Heaven. All the air will be set in motion and filled with holy angels. These will make war among themselves for the whole day. In that day the elect will be delivered by the holy angels from the destruction of the world. Then all men will see that the hour of their destruction is come near. These are the signs of the seventh day.

And when the seven days are finished on the eighth day at the sixth hour there will be a gentle and pleasant voice in Heaven from the east. Then that angel who has power over the holy angels will be made manifest. And there will go forth with him all the angels sitting on my holy Father's chariots of clouds, rejoicing and flying around in the air under Heaven, to deliver the

elect who believed in me; and they will rejoice that the destruction of the world has come.

The words of the Savior to Thomas about the end of this world are finished.

[H: Basically, so are mine! Isn't it time to stop your p---ing and moaning and get your assets in gear? You don't have to live this as is—IF YOU DECIDE TO CHANGE IT AND CREATE SOME OTHER POSSIBILITIES.]

[END OF QUOTING]

While you are complaining and moaning about how things are or are not going to your satisfaction—it COULD be worse. And, furthermore, it is YOU who is given ample creative ability to GET THE JOB YOU CHOOSE TO DO—**DONE**.

You people keep complaining to me that I somehow don't offer enough quickly enough or simply don't GET IT DONE. IT IS NOT MINE TO DO—WHAT MORE DO YOU WANT FROM ME? YOU HAVE WHAT NO OTHER MEN IN HISTORY ARE OFFERED—UNLIMITED RESOURCES TO TURN ABOUT THE SYSTEMS IN ORDER TO GIVE THE MEN OF CREATOR A CHANCE TO SORT AND CHANGE—BUT YOU WHINE ON AND ON ASKING FOR HELP AND THEN IGNORING OPPORTUNITIES. GO WHINE TO SOMEONE ELSE. GET UP OFF YOUR BACKSIDES AND COTS AND GET MOVING. YOU FOCUS ON THE POINTLESS POPPYCOCK AND DRIVEL OF THE MINUTE WHILE STAGNATION TAKES HOLD. THIS TOO IS YOUR PROBLEM—AND IT BECOMES MINE IN THAT PERCHANCE I CHOSE CARELESSLY? I DON'T RECALL EVER CHOOSING CARELESSLY! MAN HAS FREE-WILL AND THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH **MY CHOICES—THOSE ARE YOURS**. I NOTE ALSO THAT IN YOUR TURNING TO OTHERS WHO SHED MORE "INSTANT" VISION UPON YOUR CIRCUMSTANCE YOU TRY TO KEEP ME AT SOME CONNECTION SO THAT, IF INDEED, YOU MADE **ANOTHER** MISTAKE I WOULD SOMEHOW STILL HOLD YOUR HAND? FORGET IT, I AM NOT IN THE HAND 'HOLDING' BUSINESS—I WILL TAKE YOUR HAND AND TAKE YOU WHERE WE NEED TO GO—NO OTHER. SO, IF YOU HAVE CHOSEN ANOTHER TO LEAD YOU DOWN THE PRIMROSE PATHWAY—SMILE FOR YOU ARE ON CANDID CAMERA.

We come up to these days of interesting portent and you jump ship—in your very complaining minds you show colors of the enemy camps—the hopeless, hapless, don't give a damn attitudes of the LOST. How can I use "lost" babies in my work? FOR WHAT ARE **YOU** WAITING—OLD AGE? POVERTY? FOR THE CHANCES TO BE GONE? FOR **WHAT** ARE YOU WAITING?

I weary of your complaining and thrusting off onto someone else, if you can, a task and a mission. When you complain you only show your DOUBTS—Thomas, Dick, Harry, George, Charles, Eddy, Lazarous, Hugh, Bob, Mafu, Ramtha and whoever else you might call yourself.

Am I picking on Thomas today? NO, I'm picking on YOU and Thomas is in the way. How many times will Thomas lead you into doubting? And Peter into denial? How many

times will Mark go play in the clouds and how long will you people pay no attention save for a moment in the hour in which I speak and instruct? This is the day of celebration of your enslavement—what more could you ask?

So now up comes, "Well, didn't Peter write about this also?" Oh, chela, indeed, indeed.

[QUOTING:]

APOCALYPSE OF PETER

In the *Apocalypse of Peter*, God, for whom all is possible, opens Hell's bars of steel so that the damned may present themselves at the day of judgment. On that day cataracts of fire destroy the Earth and the stars. Peter is the privileged spectator of heavenly thrones and clouds shining with angels as well as the other place, the pit where the sinners are tormented. In contrast to the *Apocalypse of John* (The Book of *Revelation*) which concerns the struggle and triumph of Jesus the Redeemer, the *Apocalypse of Peter* takes the reader to the afterlife and startles him or her with its glory or infamy. **[H: And here again, this man Jesus gets the full brunt of handling this oft ill-rewarded action of "man". Oh indeed, confusion and misinformation reigned since the beginning of mankind. We will, however, at the end of this dissertation offer the ongoing and current definitions of "fire" of which there is an abundance from which to choose "your" fire.]**

Insofar as drama is more interesting than tedium, the tortured are more interesting than the blessed. And the drama is savage, like details of lurid journalism. So one reads "And again two women: they are hung up by their neck and by their hair and are cast into the pit. These are they who plaited their hair, not to create beauty, but to turn to fornication. ... And the men who lay with them in fornication are hung by their thighs in that burning place, and they say to one another, "We did not know that we would come into everlasting torture". For other sexual adventures women sit in lakes of excrement, their eyes smote with rays of fire, their entrails consumed by worms. Others have their lips cut off, are tormented with red-hot irons. The message of death and pain for those who MISUSE their bodies or transgress religious law is fearfully plain. **[H: Well, I don't know about that "religious law" stuff, but it surely reads like the plagues of Hell to me—YOU KNOW, SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASES THAT EAT AWAY YOUR INSIDES, YOUR BRAIN AND THEN FINALLY, KILL THE VERY BODY WHICH DELIVERED OR RECEIVED THE UNABATED PLEASURE OF THE FLESH—WHILE IGNORING ALL THE RULES OF SAFE-SEX—WHICH IS, AFTER ALL, NOT FALLING FOR THE LIE IN THE FIRST PLACE.]**

When we ascend the holy mountain, the glory, the shining raiments, the never-fading flowers, and the beauty are overwhelming. Peter trembles, fearful before such wondrous revelations. He sees with amazement the princes of the Scriptures, Moses and Elias in the flesh, entering the gate of Heaven.

The *Apocalypse of Peter* is a primitive form of didactic literature for a closed, authoritarian society. It rules by reward and dread. It reveals psychological excursions into sadism, dream,

nightmare. The unconscious myths of ultimate pleasure and pain are given naked expression in these fiery visions of the apocalypse in which there is neither love, measure, meditation, nor reason. The ambience is war and its eternal wages. **[H: Yeah, and you should hear Peter NOW.]**

(*Chapters 4-6*. The earliest text of the *Apocalypse of Peter* is a Greek text from Akhmin in Upper Egypt. **[H: PAY ATTENTION AND QUIT NAPPING!]** The apocalypse probably dates from the first half of the second century. There is also a longer text translated in Ethiopic which dates from the seventh-eighth century. The present text combines fragments, found in Schneemelcher, from both the Greek and Ethiopic. All selections in this chapter are from Edgar Hennecke and Wilhelm Schneemelcher, eds. and trans., *New Testament Apocrypha*, vol 2 [Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1963], pp. 671-681.)

THE DAY OF JUDGMENT

Behold now what they shall experience in the last days, when the day of God comes. On the day of the decision of the judgment of God, all the children of men from the east unto the west shall be gathered before my Father who ever lives, and He will command Hell to open its bars of steel and to give up all that is in it. And the beasts and the fowls shall He command to give back all flesh that they have devoured, since He desires that men should appear again; for nothing perishes for God, and nothing is impossible with Him, since all things are His. For all things come to pass on the day of decision, on the day

SIPAPU ODYSSEY

This was THE first work by "dharma", thought to be a Fantasy but now appreciated as the beginning of an enlightening Reality Journey. With help from Little Crow of the Lakota, Dharma's public mission of translation for Higher Teachers begins here, as a sensitive love story of the Purification Times, which brings together a mystical "ancient" group from the "past", a Pleiadian space expedition from the "future", and some awakening volunteers from Earth's "present".

Sipapu Odyssey is in the early stages of being made into a motion picture utilizing the Pleiadian advanced technology of Futuronics.

BY DORUSHKA MAERD (Dharma)

PHOENIX JOURNAL #1

For ordering information
please see Back Page

of judgment, at the word of God, and as all things came to pass when He created the world and commanded all that is therein, and it was all done—so shall it be in the last days; for everything is possible with God and He says in the Scripture: “Son of man, prophesy upon the several bones, and joints, sinews, nerves, flesh and skin and hair thereon.” And soul and spirit shall the great Uriel give at the command of God. For him God has appointed over the resurrection of the dead on the day of judgment. **[H: Sic sic, and you thought Uriel was a figment of some nutty professor’s mind!]** Behold and consider the corns of wheat which are sown in the earth. As something dry and without a soul does a man sow them in the earth; and they live again, bear fruit, and the earth gives them back again as a pledge entrusted to it. And this which dies, which is sown as sowed in the earth and shall become alive and be restored to life, is man. How much more shall God raise up on the day of decision those who believe in Him and are chosen by Him and for whom He made the Earth; and all this shall the Earth give back on the day of decision, since it shall also be judged with them, and the Heaven with it.

And these things shall come to pass in the day of judgment of those who have fallen away from faith in God and have committed sin: cataracts of fire shall be let loose; and obscurity and darkness shall come up and cover and veil the entire world, and the waters shall be changed and transformed into coals of fire, and all that is in it shall burn and the sea shall become fire; under the Heaven there shall be a fierce fire that shall not be put out and it flows for the judgment of wrath. And the stars shall be melted by flames of fire, as if they had not been created, and the fastnesses of Heaven shall pass away for want of water and become as though they had not been created. And the lightnings of Heaven shall be no more and, by their enchantment, they shall alarm the world. And the spirits of the dead bodies shall be like to them and at the command of God will become fire. And as soon as the whole Creation is dissolved, the men who are in the east shall flee to the west and those in the west to the east; those that are in the south shall flee to the north and those in the north to the south, and everywhere will the wrath of the fearful fire overtake them; and an unquenchable flame shall drive them and bring them to the judgment of wrath in the stream of unquenchable fire which flows, flaming with fire, and when its waves separate one from another, seething, there shall be much gnashing of teeth among the children of men.

And all will see how I come upon an eternal shining cloud, and the angels of God who will sit with me on the throne of my glory at the right hand of my heavenly Father. He will set a crown upon my head. As soon as the nations see it, they will weep, each nation for itself. And He shall command them to go into the river of fire, while the deeds of each individual one of them stand before them. Recompense shall be given to each according to his work. As for the elect who have done good, they will come to me and will not see death by devouring fire. But the evil creatures and the hypocrites, will stand in the depths of the darkness that passes not away, and their punishment is the fire, and angels bring forward their sins and prepare for them a place wherein they shall be punished for ever, each according to his offence. The Angel of God,

Uriel, brings the souls of those sinners who perished in the flood, and of all who dwell in all idols, in every molten image, in every love and in paintings, and of them that dwell on all hills and in stones and by the wayside, whom men call gods: they shall be burned with them [i.e., the objects in which they lodge] in eternal fire. After all of them, with their dwelling places, have been destroyed, they will be punished eternally.

AKHMIN

But I saw also another place, opposite that one, very gloomy; and this was the place of punishment, and those who were punished there and the angels who punished had dark raiment, clothed according to the air of the place.

And some there were there hanging by their tongues: these were those who had blasphemed the way of righteousness; and under them was laid fire, blazing and tormenting them. And there was a great lake full of burning mire in which were fixed certain men who had turned away from righteousness, and tormenting angels were placed over them.

And I saw the murderers and their accessories cast into a gorge full of venomous reptiles and tormented by those beasts, and thus writhing in that torture, and worms oppressed them like dark clouds. But the souls of those who had been murdered stood and watched the punishment of those murders and said, “O God, righteous is Your judgement.” **[H: I’d say that is a good example of perception, perspective and expectation. Whatever the mind, sane or insane, creates, it shall come into reality. Therefore it behooves all of you to CHANGE YOUR MINDS and get a new perspective.]**

And behold again another place: this is a great pit filled, in which are those who have denied righteousness; and angels of punishment visit them and here do they kindle upon them the fire of their punishment. And again two women: they are hung up by their neck and by their hair and are cast into the pit. These are they who plaited their hair, not to create beauty, but to turn to fornication, and that they might ensnare the souls of men to destruction. And the men who lay with them in fornication are hung by their thighs in that burning place, and they say to one another, “We did not know that we would come into everlasting torture.” **[H: Wow, did Peter plagiarize from Thomas or did Thomas read from Peter? Perhaps we should have a lawsuit over copyright infringement? Oh, I see, but TRUTH cannot be plagiarized? So, somebody must have spoken and shown visions to MORE THAN ONE SPECIAL INDIVIDUAL?]**

Other men and women stand above them naked. And their children stand opposite to them in a place of delight. And they sigh and cry to God because of their parents, “These are they who neglected and cursed and transgressed thy commandment. They killed us and cursed the angel who created us and hung us up. And they withheld from us the Light which you have appointed for all.” And the milk of the mothers flows from their breasts and congeals and smells foul, and from it come forth beasts that devour flesh, which turn and torture them forever with their husbands, because they forsook the commandment of God and killed their children. And the children shall be given to the angel

Temlakos. And those who slew them will be tortured forever, for God wills it to be so. **[H: Want to think a second time about abortion?]**

And near that place I saw another gorge in which the discharge and the excrement of the tortured ran down and became like a lake. And there sat women, and the discharge came up to their throats; and opposite them sat many children, who were born prematurely, weeping. And from them went forth rays of fire and smote the women on the eyes. And these were those who produced children outside marriage and who procured abortions.

And other men and women stood in flames up to the middle of their bodies and were cast into a dark place and were scourged by evil spirits and had their entrails consumed by worms which never wearied. These were those who persecuted the righteous and handed them over.

And near to those who live thus were other men and women who chew their tongues, and they are tormented with red-hot irons and have their eyes burned. These are the slanderers and those who doubt my righteousness.

Other men and women—whose deeds were done in deception—have their lips cut off and the fire enters into their mouths and into their entrails. These are those who slew the martyrs by their lying.

And in another place were glowing pebbles, sharper than swords of any spit, and men and women, clad in filthy rags, rolled upon them in torment. These were they who were rich and trusted in their riches and had no mercy upon orphans and widows, but despised the commandment of God.

And in another great lake, full of discharge and blood and boiling mire, stood men and women up to their knees. These were those who lent money and demanded compound interest. **[H: OUCH!]**

Other men and women who cast themselves down from a high slope came to the bottom and were driven by their torturers to go up the precipice and were then thrown down again, and had no rest from this torture. These were those who defiled their bodies, behaving like women. And the women with them, these were those who behaved with one another as men with a woman. **[H: DOUBLE OUCH!]**

And near that precipice was a place filled with powerful fire. And there stood men who, with their own hands, had fashioned images in place of God.

And beside them were other men and women who had glowing rods and smote one another and had no rest from this torture.

And near to them still other men and women who were burned and turned in the fire and were baked. These were those who forsook the way of God.

And my Lord Jesus Christ, our King, said to me, “Let us go into the holy mountain.” And his disciples went with him, praying.

And behold, there were two men, and we could not look on their faces, for a light came from them which shone more than the Sun, and their raiment also was glistening and cannot be described, and there is nothing sufficient to be compared to them in this world. And its gentleness ... that no mouth is able to express the beauty of their form. For their aspect was astonishing and wonderful. And the other, great, I say, shines in his appearance more than hail [crystal]. Flowers of roses in the likeness of the

color of his appearance and his body ... his head. And upon his shoulders and on their foreheads was a crown of nard, a work woven from beautiful flowers; like the rainbow in water was his hair. This was the comeliness of his countenance, and he was adorned with all kinds of ornament. And when we suddenly saw them, we marveled.

And I approached the Lord and said, "Who are these?" He said to me, "These are your righteous brethren whose form you did desire to see." And I said to him, "And where are all the righteous, and what is the nature of that world in which these are who possess such glory?" And the Lord showed me a widely extensive place outside this world, all gleaming with light, and the air there flooded by the rays of the sun, and the Earth itself budding with flowers which fade not, and full of spices and plants which blossom gloriously and fade not and bear blessed fruit. So great was the fragrance of the flowers that it was borne thence even to us. The inhabitants of that place were clad with the shining raiment of angels and their raiment was suitable to their place of habitation. Angels walked there amongst them. All who dwell there had an equal glory, and with one voice they praised God the Lord, rejoicing in that place. The Lord said unto us, "This is the place of your high priests, the righteous men."

And I was joyful and believed and understood that which is written in the book of my Lord Jesus Christ. And I said to him, "My Lord, do you wish me to make here three tabernacles, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elias?" And he said to me in wrath, "Satan makes war against you, and has veiled your understanding, and the good things of this world conquer you. Your eyes must be opened and your ears unstopped that ... a tabernacle, which the hand of man has not made, but which my heavenly Father has made for me and for the elect." And we saw it full of joy.

And behold there came suddenly a voice from Heaven saying, "This is my Son, whom I love and in whom I have pleasure, and my commandments ..." And there came a great and exceeding white cloud over our heads and bore away our Lord and Moses and Elias. And I trembled and was afraid, and we looked up and the Heavens opened and we saw men in the flesh, and they came and greeted our Lord and Moses and Elias, and went into the second Heaven. And the word of Scripture was fulfilled: This generation seeks him and seeks the face of the God of Jacob. And great fear and great amazement took place in Heaven; the angels flocked together that the word of Scripture might be fulfilled which says: Open the gates, you princes! After that the Heaven was shut, that had been opened. And we prayed, and went down from the mountain, and we praised God who has written the names of the righteous in Heaven in the book of life.

[END OF QUOTING]

Well, you asked for it! Now, aren't you sorry you did so?

I also note you asking for Paul's version so you can take the most preferable two out of three or two out of four and be right where you were when you asked in the first place.

If you want truth and revelation—go read the first tale we wrote: *Sipapu Odyssey*.

And now, I suggest you read the definitions of FIRE.

[QUOTING:]

FIRE: 1. state, process, or instance of combustion in which fuel or other material is ignited and combined with oxygen, giving off light, heat, and flame. 2. a burning mass of material, as on a hearth or in a furnace. 3. the destructive burning of a building, town, forest, etc: conflagration. 4. heat used for cooking, esp. the lighted burner of a stove. 5. a composition or device for producing a conflagration or a fiery display. 6. flashing light; luminous appearance. 7. brilliance, as of a gem. 8. burning passion; ardor; enthusiasm. 9. liveliness of imaginations. 10. fever or inflammation. 11. severe trial or trouble. 12. exposure to fire as a means of torture or ordeal. 13. strength as of an alcoholic beverage. 14. a spark or sparks. 15. the discharge of firearms. 16. the effect of firing military weapons. 17. *Archaic:* lightning or a thunderbolt. 18. *Poetic:* a luminous object, as a star. 19. **between two fires**, under physical or verbal attack from both or several sides simultaneously. 20. **catch fire**, to become ignited; burn. 21. **fight fire with fire**, to employ the same tactics used by one's opponent in order to combat him: return like for like. 22. **go through fire and water**: to brave any danger or endure any trial. 23. **hang fire**. a. to be delayed in exploding, or fail to explode. b. to be undecided, postponed, or delayed. [**H: Where most of you fit.**] 24. **miss fire**. a. to fail to explode or discharge, as a firearm. b. to fail to produce the desired effect; be unsuccessful. 25. **on fire**. a. ignited; burning; afire. b. eager; ardent; zealous. 26. **play with fire**, to trifle with a serious or dangerous matter. 27. **set fire to**. a. to cause to burn; ignite. b. to excite; arouse; inflame also **set on fire**. 28. **take fire**. a. to become ignited; burn. b. to become inspired with enthusiasm or zeal. 29. **under fire**. a. under attack, esp. by military forces. b. under censure or criticism.

30. to set on fire. 31. to supply with fuel; attend to the fire of. 32. to expose to the action of fire; subject to heat. 33. to apply heat to in a kiln for baking or glazing; burn. 34. to heat very slowly for the purpose of drying, as tea. 35. to inflame, as with passion; fill with ardor. 36. to inspire. 37. to light or cause to glow as if on fire. 38. to discharge (a gun). 39. to project (a bullet or the like) by or as if by discharging from a gun. 40. to subject to explosion or explosive force, as a mine. 41. to hurl; throw; as to fire a stone through a window. 42. to dismiss from a job. 43. *Vet Med:* to apply a heated iron to (the skin) in order to create a local inflammation of the superficial structure, thus favorably affecting deeper inflammation processes. 44. *Archaic:* to drive out or away by or as by, fire.

45. to take fire; be kindled. 46. to glow as if on fire. 47. to become inflamed with passion; become excited. 48. to shoot, as a gun. 49. to discharge a gun. 50. to hurl a projectile. 51. *Music:* to ring the bells of a chime all at once. 52. (of plant leaves) to turn yellow or brown before the plant matures. 53. (of an internal-combustion engine) to cause ignition of the air-fuel mixture in a cylinder or cylinders. 54. **fire away**, *Informal:* to begin to talk and continue without slackening, as to ask a series of questions.

[END OF QUOTING: *Webster's Encyclopedic Unabridged Dictionary of the English Language*. 1994]

Now, readers—go back and reread the text above—remembering that it has been translated from Aramic, Arabic, Hebrew, Latin, Greek and on into German, English and you name it. So, don't ask me definitions—use YOUR OWN. This is as in: "Tell us about revelation." and I "fired away"!

As to Paul's Apocalypse insight, surely we can take it up as the very next topic for a Fourth of July Holiday. And, instead of wallowing in the fire-pit of flames—get ignited with the fire of passion to reverse the enveloping fires of enslavement and burn with the fire of thought and creation and MAKE SOME WORTHY CHANGES BEFORE THE EARTH TURNS FROM THE LIGHT OF THE SUN THIS VERY DAY. SOME OF THESE "FIRES" SPOKEN OF ABOVE—ARE SOLAR FIRES WHICH IS NOT EVEN LISTED IN THE DEFINITIONS OF FIRE.

If you think scholars can't miss a word through translations—I suggest you look more closely at the very scholars such as Einstein who gave you the WRONG CONCEPT OF THE UNIVERSE, THE COSMOS AND THE INCORRECT THEORY OF RELATIVITY. Is this sufficient revelation for the moment? Thank you, and after a bit of respite and lunch (no hot-dogs please) we will talk about the Apocalypse of Paul. Now, would this be the *apostle* Paul or Saul (Paul) of Tarsus? You kids get this one mixed up all the time and the little devil got in there and cluttered your entire *NEW TESTAMENT*.

Salu—and may the hot-foot you avert, be your own!

7/4/98 #2 HATONN

INDEPENDENCE DAY, 1998

BRIGHT AND
CHEERFUL TOPICS
FOR THE FOURTH

Before we start on Paul's ramblings let me remind you that YOU DO NOT KNOW THE SEQUENCE OF THAT PERSON CALLED "PAUL". And further, as you will see, there is great effort to prove authenticity of this version of the Apocalypse as written supposedly by Paul and showing up in the *Christian Apocrypha*.

You will note that there are things spoken of in the introduction that are not *quite* correct. For instance, there is a reference to "Paul's rapture..." **But the term "rapture" does NOT appear in the Bible.** The reference comes from a speaking by Paul of "I was taken up into Heaven...". This may well be where "Rapture" came from but it is a flimsy, at best, foundation upon which to base anything—most especially your soul's journey.

So, to continue:

[QUOTING: *Christian Apocrypha*, Part 1]

APOCALYPSE OF PAUL

The *Apocalypse of Paul* was purportedly written by the apostle Paul, and a rather elaborate

scheme was devised to prove its authenticity and to justify its appearance centuries **after Paul's death**: the revelation was stored in a sealed marble box, along with Paul's shoes. [**H: Sort of, you know, like the stories of Jesus some 300 years after his death.**] The details of the discovered scriptures calls to mind the detailed evidence associated with the discovery of Mormon scriptures in New York state. [**H: More similar than you might realize.**] The *Apocalypse of Paul* was found in Tarsus, in the foundations of Paul's own house, during the consulate of Cynegius (A.D. 388), suggesting that the Latin version of the *Apocalypse* was written no later than this date. The original *Apocalypse* was in Greek, and it contains Greek ideas of the afterlife, such as the voyage to Heaven on Lake Acherusia, whiter than milk. The journey of a gold ship to a holy precinct recalls the Greek myth of the voyage of the gold ship *Parabola* to the holy island of Delos. It is also clear that the author of the *Apocalypse*, in addition to using stock imagery, was familiar with the *Apocalypse of Peter*. Thomas Silverstein, the editor of *Visio Pauli* (1935), the best edition of the texts, wrote an article suggesting that Dante was familiar with the *Apocalypse* ("Did Dante know the Vision of St. Paul?" for *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature*, 1937). What is certain is that, whether or not Dante knew this particular work, he used the apocalyptic tradition as a primary source for the *Inferno*. With its borrowings from Greek myth, its repetition of Judeo-Christian [**H: There they go with that moronic oxy again.**] apocalyptic stock images, and its feeding of the medieval Christian tradition culminating with Dante, the *Apocalypse*, however, ignores Paul's declaration of his vision's ineffability. When the narrator of the vision rises to the city of Christ, he finds a city fortified with twelve walls and twelve thousand towers. It is circled by four rivers—of honey, milk, wine, and oil. God is briefed by angels each morning and evening about the deeds of human, and on this basis determined where they will spend eternity. Those in the city of Christ have the benefit of abundant fruit trees and song. David sits near God and sings psalms to him in Hebrew, the language of God and angels. Paul meets patriarchs, saints, and prophets in Heaven. The names of very important figures are inscribed on golden tablets on Heaven's gates.

From Heaven the space traveler goes down to the river of boiling fire where the sinners live with less comfort than the blessed above. Guardian angels from a *guardia civil* in Hell, inflicting punishments on its victims. As in Federico Garcia Lorca's *Ballads of the Civil Guard* from the *Romancero Gitano*, with its sado-sexual tone, the guardian angels cut breasts off women; they also strangle clergymen who did not carry out their duties properly, use pronged instruments to pierce intestines, and razors to cut off lips. Worms and wild animals also contribute to the dismemberment of the fallen. For Paul's sake Christ is persuaded not to have sinners tortured on Sunday. The *Apocalypse of Paul* is a promise and a warning.

(Chapters 1-2, 12, 22-50. Texts of the *Apocalypse* exist in Greek, Latin, Syrian, Armenian, Slavonic, Ethiopic, and Coptic. The Latin is the best preserved. The Greek is only a summary. The Latin text is followed below, except for a few sentences from the Coptic,

where the Latin is missing or unreadable. [The recently discovered Coptic *Apocalypse of Paul* in the Nag Hammadi library has nothing to do with this *Apocalypse of Paul*.] From Edgar Hennecke and Wilhelm Schneemelcher, *New Testament Apocrypha*, vol. 2 [Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1963], pp. 759-760, 764, 773-794, 795, 798.)

The revelation of the holy apostle Paul: the things which were revealed to him when he went up even to the third Heaven and was caught up into paradise and heard unspeakable words.

In the consulate of Theodosius Augustus the Younger and of Cynegius a certain respected man was living in Tarsus in the house which had once belonged to St. Paul; during the night an angel appeared to him and gave him a revelation telling him to break up the foundations of the house and to make public what he found. But he thought this was delusion.

However, the angel came the third time and scourged him and compelled him to break up the foundations. And when he had dug he discovered a marble box which was inscribed on the sides; in it was the revelation of Saint Paul and the shoes in which he used to walk when he was teaching the word of God. But he was afraid to open the box and brought it to a judge; the judge accepted it and sent it as it was, sealed with lead, to the emperor Theodosius; for he was afraid it might be something else. And when the emperor received it he opened it and found the revelation of Saint Paul. After a copy had been made he sent the original manuscript to Jerusalem. And it was written in it as follows:

And I looked into the height and I saw other angels with faces shining like the Sun; their loins

were girt with golden girdles and they had palms in their hands, and the sign of God; and they were clothed in raiment on which was written the name of the Son of God; and they were filled with all gentleness and pity.

And I asked the angel and said: "Who are these, sir, who have so much beauty and pity?" And the angel answered and said to me: "These are the angels of righteousness; they are sent to lead in the hour of their need the souls of the righteous who believed God was their helper." And I said to him: "Must the righteous and the sinners meet the witnesses when they are dead?" And the angel answered and said to me: "There is one way by which all pass over to God, but the righteous, because they have a holy helper with them, are not troubled when they go to appear before God."

And I looked round that land and I saw a river flowing with milk and honey; and at the edge of the river were planted trees full of fruit. And each tree was bearing twelve times twelve fruits in the year, various and different. And I saw the creation of that place and all the work of God. And I saw there palm trees, some of twenty cubits and others of ten cubits. Now that land was seven times brighter than silver. And the trees were full of fruit from root up to treetop. (L¹ is incomprehensible here and we replace with C:) From the root of each tree up to its heart there were ten thousand branches with tens of thousands branches with tens of thousand clusters on each branch and there were ten thousand dates in each cluster. And it was the same with the vines. Each vine had ten thousand branches, and each branch had on it ten thousand bunches of grapes, and each bunch had ten

BOOKS ON TAPE

Space-Gate

Hatonn provides facts concerning the Governmental cover-up of extraterrestrials visiting and crashing upon Earth, starting in the late 1940s. He discusses various "secret" agencies and societies, such as MJ-12, The Jason Society, The Bilderbergers, the "Grey Men", along with details regarding their strategies and operating methods. Also, we are given clarification about the mission of The Hosts of God vs. Satan during these "end times" and the correlation between Christ and extraterrestrials. (4 TAPES)

\$20.00 + S&H

Pleiades Connection Vol. 1

Topics include: Constitution Of The United Nations Industrial Development Organization—Pleiadian Spacecraft & Metals Used—Pleiadian Dwellings And Their Possible Use Here—Definition Of TRUE Love—"666" And Its Significance—World Leader Genetic Robotoids—How The Planet Venus Got Into Our Solar System And Details About Its Surface (Not As Some Have Told Us)—The Danger Of Certain Comets In Our Past And Immeditate Future—And More... (7 TAPES)

\$30.00 + S&H

See Back Page Of This Paper For Ordering Information

PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS

(800) 800-5565

thousand grapes. And there were other trees there, myriads of myriads of them, and their fruit was in the same proportion. And I said to the angel: "Why does each single tree yield thousands of fruits?" And the angel answered and said to me: "Because the Lord God of his abundance gives gifts profusely to the worthy, for they, while they were in the world, afflicted themselves of their own will and did everything for his holy name's sake." [H: Remember readers, this is but a vision so don't go jumping off the hay wagon.] [Neither capitalize the pronouns referring to God.]

And again I said to the angel: "Sir, are these the only promises which the Lord God has promised to his saints?" And the angel replied and said: "No! for there are those which are seven times greater."

I tell you, however, that when the righteous have come forth from the body and see the promises and good things which God has prepared for them, they will sigh and weep yet again, saying: "Why did we utter a word from our mouth to irritate our neighbor even for a single day?" I, however, asked and said again: "Are these the only promises of God?" And the angel answered and said to me: "What you now see is for the married who have kept the purity of their marriages in acting chastely. But to virgins and to those who hunger and thirst after righteousness and afflict themselves for the name of the Lord, God will give things seven times greater than what I shall now show you."

And after that he took me up away from that place where I had seen these things and, behold, a river whose waters were very white, whiter than milk. And I said to the angel: "What is this?" And he said to me: "This is Lake Acherusia where the city of Christ is, but not every man is allowed to enter into that city. For this is the way which leads to God; and if there is anyone who is a fornicator and ungodly and who turns and repents and brings forth fruit worthy of repentance, first when he has come forth from the body he is brought and worships God and is handed over from there at the command of God to the angel Michael and he baptizes him in Lake Acherusia. Thus he leads him into the city of Christ with those who have not sinned." And I marveled and blessed the Lord God because of all I had seen.

And the angel answered and said to me: "Follow me and I shall lead you into the city of Christ." And he stood by Lake Acherusia and put me in a golden boat and about three thousand angels were singing a hymn before me until I reached the city of Christ. Now the inhabitants of the city of Christ rejoiced greatly over me as I came to them, and I entered and saw the city of Christ; and it was completely golden and there were twelve walls around it and twelve towers in it, and the individual walls as they encircled were distant from one another a stadium. And I said to the angel: "Sir, how much is one stadium?" The angel answered and said to me: "It is as great as between the Lord God and men on Earth, for indeed the city of Christ is uniquely great." And in the circuit of the city there were twelve gates of great beauty, and four rivers which encircled it. Now there was a river of honey and a river of milk and a river of wine and a river of oil. And I said to the angel: "What are these rivers which encircle this city?" And he said to me: "These are the four rivers which flow abundantly for those who are in this land of promise; as for their names: the river of honey is

called Phison, and the river of milk Euphrates, and the river of oil Gihon and the river of wine Tigris. [H: And do you suppose this lad had drunk too heavily from the Tigris?] As therefore the righteous when they were in the world did not use their power over these things but went hungry without them and afflicted themselves for the name of the Lord God, therefore when they enter into this city the Lord will give them these above number or measure."

And when I entered in through the gate I saw before the doors of the city trees which were big and very high and which had no fruit but only leaves. And I saw a few men scattered about among the trees and they wept greatly when they saw anyone enter into the city. And the trees did penance for them by abasing themselves and bowing down and by raising themselves up again. And I saw it and wept with them and asked the angel and said: "Sir, who are these who are not allowed to enter into the city of Christ?" And he said to me: "These are those who fasting day and night have zealously practised renunciation, but they have had a heart proud beyond that of other men in that they have glorified and praised themselves and done nothing for their neighbors. For some they greeted in a friendly way, but to others they did not even say 'Greetings': and to whom they wished they opened the doors of the monastery, and if they did some small good to their neighbor they became puffed up." And I said: "What then, sir? Has their pride prevented them from entering into the city of Christ?" And the angel answered and said to me: "Pride is the root of all wickedness."

And with the angel leading me I went on, and he brought me to the river of honey; and I saw there Isaiah and Jeremiah and Ezekiel and Amos and Micah and Zechariah, the major and minor prophets, and they greeted me in the city. I said to the angel: "What is this way?" And he said to me: "This is the way of the prophets. Everyone who has grieved his own soul and on account of God has not done his own will, when he has come forth from the world and been led to the Lord God and has worshiped him, then at God's command he is handed over to Michael who leads him into the city to this place of the prophets; and they greet him as their friend and neighbor because he did the will of God."

Again he led me where the river of milk was; and there I saw in that place all the infants whom king Herod had slain for the name of Christ, and they greeted me. And the angel said to me: "All who preserve their chastity and purity, when they come forth from their bodies, are handed over to Michael after they have worshiped the Lord God, and they are brought to the children and they greet them saying, 'You are our brothers and friends and associates.' Among them they will inherit the promises of God."

Again he took me up and brought me to the north of the city and he led me where the river of wine was, and I saw there Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Lot and Job and other saints; [H: That certainly figures...] and they greeted me. And I asked and said: "What is this place, sir?" The angel answered and said to me: "All those who have given hospitality to strangers, when they come forth from the world, first worship the Lord God and are led into the city, and all the righteous greet them as sons and brothers and say to them, 'Because you have kept humanity and hospitality for strangers, come, receive an

inheritance in the city of our God.' And each righteous man will receive the good gifts of God in the city in accordance with his own behavior."

And again he brought me to the river of oil to the east of the city. And I saw there men who rejoiced and sang psalms, and I said: "Who are these, sir?" And the angel said to me: "These are those who dedicated themselves to God with the whole heart and had no pride in themselves. For all who rejoice in the Lord God and sing praises to him with the whole heart are brought here into this city."

And he brought me into the middle of the city close to the twelfth wall. Now at this place it was higher than the others. And I asked and said: "Is there a wall in the city of Christ surpassing this spot in honor?" And the angel answered and said to me: "The second is better than the first and similarly the third than the second because each one surpasses the other right up to the twelfth wall." And I said: "Why, sir, does one surpass another in glory? Explain to me." And the angel answered and said to me: "From all who in themselves have only a little slander or envy or pride something is taken away from their glory, although they appear to be in the city of Christ. Look behind you."

And I turned and saw golden thrones which were set at the several gates, with men on them who had golden diadems and gems. And I looked and saw within, between the twelve men, thrones set in another rank which appeared to be of greater glory, so that no one was able to declare their praise. And I asked the angel and said: "Sir, who are those who shall sit on the thrones?" And the angel answered and said to me: "These are the thrones of those who had goodness and understanding of heart and yet made themselves fools for the Lord God's sake in that they neither knew the Scriptures nor many Psalms but paid heed to one chapter concerning the commandments of God and hearing them acted with great carefulness in conformity to these commandments and have thereby shown a true zealously before the Lord God. And admiration of these lays hold on all the saints before the Lord God, for they discuss with one another and say: Wait and see these unlearned men who understand nothing more, how they have merited such a great and beautiful robe and such glory because of their innocence."

[END OF QUOTING]

A long day here, so let us just leave this as Part 1 of Paul's vision and take it up again tomorrow.

Thank you and good evening.

7/5/98 #2 HATONN

May we now get back to our topic, please:

[QUOTING: *Christian Apocrypha*, "THE APOCALYPSE OF PAUL"]

[H: Taking up exactly where we left off last night on page 5 of our document. Paul was telling about his visions.]

And I saw in the midst of the city a great and very high altar; and there was standing alongside the altar one whose face shone like the Sun and who held in his hands a psaltery and a harp and who sang saying, "Hallelujah"! And his voice filled all the city. And as soon

as all who were on the towers and at the gates heard him they replied, "Hallelujah!" so that the foundations of the city were shaken. And I asked the angel and said: "Who, sir, is this here with such great power?" And the angel said to me: "This is David; this is the city of Jerusalem. But when Christ, the king of eternity, shall have come with the confidence of his kingdom, then he will again step forward to sing and all the righteous will sing in reply at the same time, "hallelujah'." And I said: "Sir, why is it that David alone begins the singing before all the other saints?" And the angel answered and said to me: "Because Christ, the Son of God, sits at the right hand of his Father, this David will sing psalms before him in the seventh Heaven; and just as it is done in the Heavens, so it is done below, because it is not permitted to offer to God a sacrifice without David, but it is necessary for David to sing psalms at the time of the offering of the body and blood of Christ; as it is carried out in the Heavens, so also on Earth."

[H: People, I am having a lot of trouble just making "Fingers" do this typing, it is so filled with total garbage—garbage which you interpret as Truth and Absolute. At best this is the rambling of some red-tailed angel talking to a totally smashed-out re-fried brain in some kind of weird nightmare. But of course, you must have your psychic "fix" for the day and ooh and ahh over the trashing so that you can avoid truth in revelation and chew on the dried carcass of the liar's pen.]

And I said to the angel: "Sir, what is 'Hallelujah'?" And he answered and said to me: "You search and inquire into everything." And he said to me: "Hallelujah is a word in Hebrew, the language of God and Angels. **[H: What B.S.—"the language" of God and Angels?]** And the meaning of Hallelujah is this: *tecel. cat. marith. macha.*" And I said: "Sir, what is *tecel. cat. marith. macha*?" And the angel answered and said to me: "*Tecele. cat. marith. macha* is this: 'Let us bless him all together.'" **[H: Give it a try on your computer Internet—you know, www.tecel.cat.marith.macha.com! And you might ask of this angel: "Are you being flippant with this wondrous information from Paul on how to get into Dante's Inferno?" YES—anyone this foolish deserves the very best the inferno has to offer.]** I asked the angel and said: "Sir, do all who say 'Hallelujah' bless the Lord?" And the angel answered and said to me: "That is so; and again, if anyone should sing Hallelujah and there are some present who do not sing it at the same time, they commit sin because they do not join in the singing." **[H: Wow: Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Hallelujah—I don't want to be the one who takes such a chance of declining to sing unto Satan his dues.]** And I said [continues Paul]: "Sir, does someone who is dotting or very old sin in the same way?" And the angel answered and said to me: "No, but whoever is able, and does not join in the singing, you know that he is a despiser of the word. And it would be proud and discreditable that he would not bless the Lord God his maker." **[H: Sounds like the committee of Elders of Zion? Right—one of the top-bananas of those Elders, this Paul character in this book before us. I repeat a very, very important point: THE SAUL OF TARSUS YOU THINK**

BECAME PAUL—IS NOT WHO YOU EVER THOUGHT HIM TO BE AND DUE TO THE MISINFORMATION YOU HAVE ALLOWED YOURSELVES TO FOLLOW THIS IMPOSTER THROUGHOUT MOST OF THE WRITINGS OF YOUR OWN BIBLE. Ah, but I continue to distract—this is, after all, just a dream and it is not mine, so to continue:]

And when he had ceased speaking to me, he led me forth out of the city through the midst of the trees and back from the sites of the land of good things, and he set me above the river of milk and honey. And then he led me to the ocean that bears the foundations of the Heavens. And the angel answered and said to me: "Do you understand that you are going away from here?" And I said: "Yes, sir." And he said to me: "Come, follow me, and I shall show you the souls of the godless and sinners that you may know what the place is like." And I set out with the angel and he brought me towards the setting of the Sun, and I saw the beginning of Heaven, founded on a great river of water, and I asked: "What is this river of water?" And he said to me: "This is the ocean which encircles the whole Earth." And when I was beyond the ocean I looked and there was no light in that place, but darkness and sorrow and distress; and I sighed.

And there I saw a river boiling with fire, and in it was a multitude of men and women immersed up to their knees, and other men up to the naval, others up to the lips, and others up to the hair. And I asked the angel and said: "Sir, who are these in the river of fire?" And the angel answered and said to me: **[H: Keep in mind all those definitions of "fire" for they become very useful as we move through this.]** "They are those who are neither hot nor cold because they were found neither among the number of the righteous nor among the number of the godless. For these spent the period of their life on Earth in passing some days in prayers but other days in sins and fornications right up to their death." **[H: These guys have sex on the brain don't they? If fornication is supposedly A SIN, then is it not redundant to continue to classify it separately?]** And I asked and said: "Who are these, sir, who are immersed up to the knees in fire?" And he answered and said to me: "These are those who when they have come out of church occupy themselves in discussing in strange discourses. Those, however, who are immersed up to the navel are those who when they have received the body and blood of Christ go away and fornicate and do not cease from their sins until they die. And those who are immersed up to the lips are those who when they meet in the church of God slander one another. Those immersed up to the eyebrows are those who give the nod to one another and in that way secretly prepare evil against their neighbor." **[H: Well, dear ones, it would seem by these criteria the whole of humanity is "in over their heads".]**

And I saw to the north a place of varied and different punishments which was full of men and women, and a river of fire poured over them. And I looked and saw very deep pits and in them there were very many souls together, and the depth of that place was about three thousand cubits, and I saw them sighing and weeping and saying: "Lord, have mercy on us."

But no one had mercy on them. And I asked the angel and said: "Who are these, sir?" And the angel answered and said to me: "These are those who did not hope in the Lord that they would be able to have him for a helper." And I asked and said: "Sir, if these souls remain through thirty or forty generations thus one above another, I believe the pits will not hold them unless they are made to go deeper." And he said to me: "The abyss has no measure: moreover there also follows on it the gulf which is below it. And it is as if perhaps someone takes a stone and throws it into a very deep well and after many hours it reaches the ground; so is the abyss. For when these souls are thrown in they have scarcely reached the bottom after five hundred years."

[H: Finally comes a good one to note.]

Now when I had heard that, I wept and sighed for the race of men. The angel answered and said to me: "Why do you weep? Are you more compassionate than God? For since God is good and knows that there are punishments, he bears patiently the race of men, permitting each one to do his own will for the time that he lives on Earth."

And I looked yet again at the river of fire and I saw there a man being strangled by angels, the guardians of Tartarus, who had in their hands an iron instrument with three prongs with which they pierced the intestines of that old man. And I asked the angel and said: "Sir, who is that old man on whom such torments are inflicted?" And the angel answered and said to me: "He whom you see was a presbyter who did not execute his ministry properly. While he ate and drank and fornicated he offered to the Lord the sacrifice on his holy altar."

And not far away I saw another old man whom four evil angels brought running in haste and they immersed him up to his knees in the river of fire and they struck him with stones and they wounded his face like a storm and they did not allow him to say: "Have mercy on me." And I asked the angel and he said to me: "He whom you see was a bishop but he did not execute his episcopal office properly; and he did not receive a great name but he did not enter into the holiness of him who gave to him that name all his life, for he did not give righteous judgments and he had no compassion on the widows and orphans. But now he is being requited according to his iniquity and his deeds."

And I saw another man up to his knees in the river of fire. And his hands were stretched out and bloody, and worms came out of his mouth and from his nostrils and he was groaning and weeping and crying, and he said: "Have mercy on me, for I suffer more than the rest who are in this punishment." And I asked: "Who is this, sir?" And he said to me: "He whom you see was a deacon who ate up the offerings and committed fornication and did not do right in the sight of God. Therefore unceasingly he pays this penalty."

And I looked and saw at his side another man who was brought with haste and thrown into the river of fire, and he was in it up to the knees. And the angel came who was appointed over the punishments and he had a great blazing razor with which he lacerated the lips of that man and in the same way his tongue. And sighing I wept and asked: "Who is that, sir?" And he said to me: "He whom

you see was a reader and he read to the people; but he himself did not keep the commandments of God. Now he also pays his own penalty.” **[H: Oops!]**

And then I looked and I saw another place which was very confined, and there was as it were a wall and fire in its bounds. And in it I saw men and women chewing at their tongues. And I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “They are those who reviled the Word of God in church, paying no attention to it, but counting God and his angels as nothing. Therefore in the same way they now pay their own special penalty.”

And I looked and I saw another hole below in the pit, and it had the appearance of blood. And I asked and said: “Sir, what is this place?” And he said to me, “All the punishments flow together into this pit.” And I saw men and women submerged up to their lips and I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “These are magicians who dispensed magical charms to men and women and made it impossible for them to find peace until they died.” And again I saw men and women with very black faces in the pit of fire; and sighing and weeping I asked: “Who are these, sir?” **[H: Add now a little racism and stir the pot...]** And he said to me: “They are those who although they were appointed as virgins defiled their virginity unknown to their parents. For that reason they pay their own particular penalty unceasingly.”

And again I saw there men and women sit with lacerated hands and feet and naked in a place of ice and snow, and worms consumed them. And when I saw it I wept and asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “They are those who harmed orphans and widows and the poor, and did not hope in the Lord; therefore they pay their own particular penalty unceasingly.”

And I looked and saw others hanging over a channel of water and their tongues were very dry and much fruit was placed within their sight and they were not allowed to take of it; and I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “They are those who broke their fast before the appointed hour; therefore they pay these penalties unceasingly.”

And I saw other men and women suspended by their eyebrows and hair, and a river of fire drew them; and I said: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “They are those who did not give themselves to their own husbands and wives but to adulterers, and therefore they pay their own particular penalty unceasingly.” **[H: Well, perhaps a good idea would have been to suspend old Paul by the you-know-what and let him reconsider his dreams.]**

And I looked and saw men and women clothed in bright clothing, whose eyes were blind, and they were set in a pit of fire; and I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said to me: “They are the heathen who gave alms and did not know the Lord God; therefore they pay unceasingly their own particular penalty.”

And I looked and saw other men and women on a fiery pyramid and wild animals were tearing them to pieces, and they were not allowed to say: “Lord have mercy on us.” And I saw the angel of punishments laying punishments most vigorously on them and saying: “Acknowledge the judgment of the Son of God! For you were forewarned; when the

divine Scriptures were read to you, you did not pay attention; therefore God’s judgment is just; for your evil deeds laid hold on you and have led you into these punishments.” But I sighed and wept; and I asked and said: “Who are these men and women who are strangled in the fire and pay the penalty?” And he answered me: “They are the women who defiled what God had fashioned in that they gave birth to children from the womb and they are the men who went to bed with them.” However, their children appealed to the Lord God and the angels who are set over the punishments, saying: “Defend us from our parents, for they have defiled what is fashioned by God; they have the name of God but they do not keep his commandments, and they gave us for food to dogs and to be trampled by pigs; and they threw others into the river.” But those children were handed over to the angels of Tartarus, who were over the punishments, so that they should lead them into a spacious place of mercy. However their fathers and mothers were strangled in an everlasting punishment. And after this I saw men and women clothed in rags full of tar and sulphurous fire, and dragons were wound about their necks and shoulders and feet; and angels with fiery horns confined them and struck them and closed up their nostrils, saying to them: “Why did you not know the time in which it was right for you to repent and to serve God, and did not do it?”

And I sighed and wept and said: “Woe to men! Woe to sinners! Why were you born?” And the angel answered and said to me: “Why are you weeping? Are you more compassionate than the Lord God, who is blessed forever, who has appointed judgment and allowed every man to choose good or evil and act as he wishes?” Again I wept even very vehemently, and he said to me: “Are you weeping, when you have not yet seen the greater punishments? Follow me and you will see those that are seven times greater than these.”

And he brought me to the north, to the place of all punishments, and he placed me above a well and I found it sealed with seven seals. And the angel who was with me answered and spoke to the angel of that place: “Open the mouth of the well that Paul, God’s dearly beloved, may look in, because power has been given him to see all the punishments of the underworld.” And the angel said to me: “Stand at a distance, for you will not be able to bear the stench of this place.” Then when the well was opened there came up immediately a disagreeable and very evil smell which surpassed all the punishments. And I looked into the well and saw fiery masses burning on all sides, and the narrowness of the well at its mouth was such that it was only able to take a single man. And the angel answered and said to me: “If someone is sent into this well of the abyss and it is sealed above him, reference is never made to him before the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and the holy angels.” And I said: “Who are these, sir, who are sent into this well?” And he said to me: “They are those who have not confessed that Christ came in the flesh and that the Virgin Mary bore him, and who say that the bread of the Eucharist and the cup of blessing are not the body and blood of Christ.” **[H: Now, for all of you good Christians who have kept pace with us thus**

far—how are you feeling? No, don’t turn away and blame the Jews—they are only the ones who wrote this stuff, they didn’t and don’t believe it. It was however, written FOR YOUR CHRISTIAN BIBLES—TO ALLOW YOU TO BE TERRORIZED OF THE VERY GOD, CHRIST AND HOLY SPIRIT YOU CLAIMED TO LOVE, HONOR AND CHERISH—NONE OF YOU EVER “REALLY” PROMISED TO “OBEY”.]

And I looked from the north towards the west and I saw there the worm that never rests, and in that place there was gnashing of teeth. **[H: You are aware, of course, that “the worm that never rests” is the penis? No, I am serious, it was thus referred to in beginnings of history.** Now the worm was a cubit in size and it had two heads. And I saw there men and women in the cold and gnashing of teeth. And I asked and said: “Sir, who are these in this place?” And he said to me: “They are those who say that Christ has not risen from the dead and that this flesh does not rise.” And I asked and said: “Sir, is there neither fire nor heat in this place?” And he said to me: “In this place there is nothing other than cold and snow.” And again he said to me: “Even if the Sun were to rise over them they would not become warm because of the excessive coldness of the place and the snow.” **[H: This is also from whence comes the common and crude term of unresponsive women as being “frigid”.]**

When I heard this, I stretched out my hands and wept and with a sigh I said again: “It would be better for us if we who are all sinners had not been born.”

However, when those who were in this very place saw me weeping with the angel, they cried out and themselves wept, saying: “O Lord God, have mercy on us!” And after that I saw Heaven opened and the archangel Michael coming down from Heaven, and with him the whole host of angels, and they came to those who were placed in the punishments. And seeing him they cried out again with tears, and said: “Have mercy on us, Archangel Michael **[H: Archangel Michael?—Holy Moses!]**, have mercy on us and on the human race, for because of your prayers the Earth continues. We have now seen the judgment and known the Son of God. It was impossible for us to pray for this previously before we came to this place. For we did hear that there was a judgment before we came forth from the world, but tribulations and a worldly minded life did not allow us to repent.” And Michael answered and said: “Listen when Michael speaks. It is I who stand in the presence of God every hour. And the Lord lives, in whose presence I stand, for one day or one night I do not cease from praying continually for the human race, and I pray for those who are still on Earth. They, however, do not stop committing iniquity and fornication and they do not help me in what is good while they are placed on Earth. And the time during which you ought to have repented you used up in vanity. But I have always thus prayed and now I beseech that God may send dew and that rain may be appointed over the Earth, and I continue to pray until the Earth bring forth its fruit; and I say that if anyone has done even only a little good I will strive for him and protect him until he escapes the judgment of punishments. Where are your prayers? Where

is your repentance? You have squandered time contemptibly. But now weep, and I will weep with you, and the angels who are with me together with the dearly beloved Paul, if perchance the merciful God will show mercy and give you ease.” And when they heard these words they cried out and wept much and said altogether: “Have mercy on us, Son of God.” And I, Paul, sighed and said: “Lord God, have mercy on what you have fashioned, have mercy on the children of men, have mercy on your own image.” **[H: Perhaps now is the time to do three “Hallelujahs” and a couple of “Have Mercys”.**

By the way, there were several other definitions of “fire” that were somehow left out of the class of “54”: Radiation, Irradiation, laser beams, particle beams, PHOTONS, PHOTON BEAMS, Radiation BELTS, Photon BELTS and you know, a few other more “Modern” terms.]

And I looked and I saw Heaven move as a tree shaken by the wind. And they suddenly threw themselves on their faces before the throne; and I saw the twenty-four elders and the four beasts worshiping God, and I saw the altar and the veil and the throne, and all were rejoicing; and the smoke of a good odor rose up beside the altar of the throne of God, and I heard the voice of one who said: “For what reason do you pray, angels and ministers of ours?” And they cried out and said: “We pray because we see thy great goodness to the race of men.” And after that I saw the Son of God coming down from Heaven, and a diadem was on his head. And when those who were placed in the punishments saw them, they all cried out together: “Have mercy on us, Son of the most High God; it is you who have granted ease to all in Heaven and on Earth; have mercy likewise on us; for since we have seen you, we have had ease.” And a voice went forth from the Son of God throughout all the punishments, saying: “What work have you done, that you ask me for ease? My blood was poured out for your sake and even so you did not repent. For your sakes I bore the crown of thorns on my head; for you I was slapped on the cheeks, and even so you did not repent. Hanging on the cross I begged for water, and they gave me vinegar mingled with gall; with a spear they laid open my right side. For my name’s sake they killed my servants, the prophets and the righteous, and in all these things I gave you the opportunity for repentance, and you were not willing. Now, however, for the sake of Michael, the archangel of my covenant, and the angels who are with him, and for the sake of Paul, my dearly beloved, whom I would not sadden, and for the sake of your brethren who are in the world and present offerings, and for the sake of your children, because my commandments are in them, and even more for my own goodness—on the very day on which I rose from the dead I grant to you all who are being punished a day and a night of ease forever.” And they all cried out and said: “We bless you, Son of God, because you have granted to us ease for a day and a night. For one day’s ease is better for us than all the time of our life which we were on Earth **[H: Oh good grief, didn’t he just say above, “forever”?]** and if we had clearly known that this place was appointed for those who sin we would have done no other work at all, have

practiced nothing, and have committed no evil. What need was there for us to be born into the world? For here is our pride comprehended, which rose up out of our mouth against our neighbors. Discomfort and our exceptionally great anguish and tears and the worms which are under us, these are worse for us than the punishments which ... us.” When they said this, the wicked angels and those in charge of the punishments were angry with them and said: “How long have you wept and sighed? For you have shown no mercy. This indeed is the judgment of God on him who has shown no mercy. However you have received this great grace—ease for the day and night of the Lord’s day for the sake of Paul, the dearly beloved of God who has come down to you.” **[H: By golly, I think Paul is campaigning for King or something. So, just because I also like Dharma and these things trouble her—I will just change everything in the universe to make her happy—so be it. Make sense to you? If you have the brains of a gnat—none of this makes sense to you.]**

And after this the angel said to me: “Have you seen everything?” And I said: “Yes sir.” And he said to me: “Follow me and I will lead you into Paradise, and the righteous who are there will see you: for behold, they hope to see you and are ready to come to meet you with joy and exultation.” Impelled by the Holy Spirit I followed the angel and he transferred me to Paradise, and said to me: “This is Paradise where Adam and his wife sinned.” And I entered into Paradise and I saw the origin of the waters; and the angel beckoned to me and said to me: “See,” he said, “the waters; for this is the river Pison which encircles the whole land of Evila, and this other is Gihon which encircles the whole land of Egypt and Ethiopia, and this other is the Tigris which is opposite Assyria, and this other is the Euphrates which waters the land of Mesopotamia.” And going in further I saw a tree planted out of whose roots waters flowed, and the source of the four rivers was in it. And the Spirit of God rested over that tree and when the Spirit breathed the waters flowed. And I said: “Sir, is it this tree itself which makes the waters flow?” And he said to me: “Because in the beginning before Heaven and Earth appeared everything was invisible, the Spirit of God hovered over the waters; but since the commandment of God brought to light Heaven and Earth, the Spirit rests over this tree. **[H: Good idea.]** Therefore when the Spirit has breathed, the waters flow from the tree.” And he took me by the hand and led me to the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil and said: “This is the tree through which death entered into the world, and Adam receiving from his wife ate of it and death came into the world.” **[H: Men are still blaming their wives for their restless worms and all other manners of misbehaviors—even yet today.]** And he showed to me another tree in the middle of Paradise, and he said to me: “This is the Tree of Life.”

While I still considered the tree, I saw a virgin coming from a distance **[H: Now THAT is great discernment—from a great distance, a virgin yet?]**, and two hundred angels singing hymns before her. And I asked and said: “Sir, who is this who comes in such great glory?” And he said to me: “This is the Virgin Mary, the Mother of the Lord.” **[H: Now there is**

another contradiction to suit the occasion.] And when she had come near, she greeted me and said: “Greetings, Paul, of God and angels and men dearly beloved. For all the saints have implored my son Jesus, who is my Lord, that you might come here in the body so that he might see you before you depart out of the world; and the Lord said to them: ‘Wait and be patient. Just a short time and you will see him and he will be with you forever.’” And again all together they said to him: ‘Do not sadden us for we wish to see him while he is in the flesh; through him your name has been greatly glorified in the world, and we have seen that he has taken on himself all the works both of little and great. From those who come here we inquire saying: “Who is it who guided you in the world?”’ And they answer us: “There is a man in the world whose name is Paul **[H: Ah Ha, caught them didn’t we?]**; he in his preaching proclaims Christ **[H: NO, he didn’t—he proclaimed “Jesus” to whom HE ALSO GAVE NAME.]**, and we believe that because of the power and sweetness of his speech many have entered into the Kingdom.” **[H: Oh sure—and barf, barf some more.]** “Behold, all the righteous are behind me coming to meet you. But I say to you, Paul, that I come first to meet those who have done the will of my Son and Lord Jesus Christ; I go first to meet them and I do not leave them to be as strangers until they meet my beloved Son in peace.”

[H: Are your rose-colored glasses still polished and clearly working? And, by the way, it is indeed the writing of your holy of holies, Paul, who has written this diatribe on your sins and shortcomings and your demise and punishment phase of your ignorance.]

While she was still speaking I saw coming from a distance three very beautiful men, in appearance like Christ, with shining forms, and their angels; and I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he answered: “These are the fathers of the people, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.” **[H: Now, bow to Colonel Bo Gritz, disbelievers.]** And when they had come near to me they greeted me and said: “Greetings, Paul, dearly beloved of God and men; blessed is he who endured violence for the sake of the Lord.” And Abraham answered me and said: “This is my son Isaac, and Jacob, my dearly beloved. And we knew the Lord and followed him. Blessed are all those who believed your word, that they might inherit the kingdom of God through work, renunciation and holiness and humility and love and gentleness and right faith in the Lord. And we also have devoted ourselves to the Lord whom you preach, covenanting that we will assist and serve all the souls and believe in him, just as fathers serve their sons.”

While they were still speaking I saw twelve others coming in honor from a distance, and I asked: “Who are these, sir?” And he said: “These are the patriarchs.” And they stepped up and greeted me and said: “Greetings, Paul, dearly beloved of God and men. The Lord has not saddened us, so that we see you while you are still in the body before you leave the world.” And in accordance with their order each of them gave me his name, from Reuben to Benjamin; and Joseph said to me: “I am the one who was sold; and I tell you, Paul, that for all that my brothers did against me, I have not behaved in any way badly towards them, not even in all the labor that they laid on me, nor

have I hurt them in anything for that reason from morning until evening. Blessed is he who for the Lord's sake has been injured in something and has endured, for the Lord will repay him many times when he has come forth from the world."

While he was still speaking I saw another beautiful one coming from a distance and his angels were singing hymns, and I asked: "Who is this, sir, who is beautiful of face?" And he said to me: "Do you not know him?" And I said: "No, sir." And he said to me: "This is Moses the lawgiver, to whom God gave the law." And when he had come near me he immediately began to weep, and then he greeted me. And I said to him: "Why are you weeping? for I have heard that you excel all men in meekness." And he answered and said: "I weep over those whom with trouble I planted, because they have borne no fruit and none of them has made progress. And I saw that all the sheep whom I pastured were scattered and become as those who had no shepherd and that all the labors which I endured for the children of Israel were considered of no value and how many mighty deeds I had done among them and they had not understood; and I am amazed that aliens and uncircumcised and idol-worshippers are converted and have entered into the promises of God, but Israel has not entered. And I tell you, brother Paul, that at that hour when the people hanged Jesus, whom you preach, that the Father, the God of all, who gave me the law, and Michael and all the angels and archangels and Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the righteous wept for the Son of God as he hung on the cross. **[H: Sure they did!]** And all the saints turned their attention to me at that time, looking at me and saying: 'See, Moses, what those of your people have done to the Son of God.' Therefore you are blessed, Paul, and blessed is the generation and people who have believed your word." **[H: Blessed is not EXACTLY the right word for right here—perhaps "lost" might be better and more accurate.]**

While he was still speaking twelve others came, and when they saw me they said: "Are you Paul, who are extolled in Heaven and on Earth?" And I answered and said: "Who are you?" The first answered and said: "I am Isaiah, whose head Manasseh cut off with a wooden saw." And the second likewise said: "I am Jeremiah, who was stoned by the children of Israel and killed." And the third said: "I am Ezekiel, whom the children of Israel dragged by the feet over the rocks on the mountain until they dashed out my brains. **[H: Sounds to me like White supremists from Texas— doesn't it?]** And we bore all these trials because we wished to save the children of Israel. And I tell you that after the trials which they inflicted on me, I threw myself on my face before the Lord, praying for them, bending my knees until the second hour of the Lord's Day, until Michael came and lifted me up from the Earth. Blessed are you, Paul, and blessed the people who have believed through you."

When these had passed on I saw another with a beautiful face and I asked: "Who is this, sir?" When he had seen me he rejoiced. And he said to me: "This is Lot who was found righteous in Sodom." When he had seen me he rejoiced, and coming up to me he greeted me and said: "Blessed are you, Paul, and blessed

the generation which you have served." And I answered and said to him: "Are you Lot, who was found righteous in Sodom?" And he said: "I received angels into my house as strangers, and when the men of the city wished to violate them, I offered to them my two virgin daughters who had never known men, and gave to them saying: 'Use them as you wish, so long as you do nothing evil to these men; for this reason they have entered under the roof of my house.' **[H: Ok, you Bible Thumpers—what are you going to do with this one?]** We ought therefore to have confidence and understand that whatever anyone has done God will repay it to him many times over when they come to him. Blessed are you, Paul, and blessed the race which has believed your word."

When then he had ceased speaking to me I saw coming from a distance another man with a very beautiful face and he was smiling, and his angels were singing hymns; and I said to the angel who was with me: "Does then each of the righteous have an angel as his companion?"

And he said to me: "Each of the saints has his own angel who helps him and sings a hymn, and the one does not leave the other." And I said: "Who is this, sir?" And he said: "This is Job." And he approached and greeted me and said: "Brother Paul, you have great honor with God and men. For I am Job who suffered much through thirty years from the suppuration of a wound. And at the beginning the sores that came out from my body were like grains of wheat; on the third day, however, they became like an ass's foot; and the worms which fell were four fingers long. And the Devil appeared to me for the third time and said to me: 'Speak a word against the Lord and die.' I said to him: 'If it is the will of God that I continue in affliction all the time I live until I die, I shall not cease to praise the Lord God and shall receive greater reward. For I know that the trials of the world are nothing in comparison to the consolation that comes afterwards.' Therefore, Paul, you are blessed, and blessed is the race which has believed through your agency." **[H: This, of course, was prior to Dr. Kevorkian.]**

While he was still speaking another man came from a distance crying and saying: "You are blessed, Paul, and I am blessed because I have seen you, the beloved of the Lord." And I asked the angel: "Who is this, sir?" And he answered and said to me: "This is Noah from the time of the flood." And immediately we greeted one another. And with great joy he said to me: "You are Paul, the dearly beloved of God." And I asked him: "Who are you?" And he said: "I am Noah, who lived in the time of the flood. And I tell you, Paul, that I spent a hundred years making the ark when I did not take off the shirt I wore nor cut the hair of my head. **[H: Same shirt? Wow, miracles never cease.]** Moreover, I strove after continence, not coming near my wife; and in those hundred years the hair of my head did not grow in length nor were my clothes dirty. And I implored the men of that time, saying: 'Repent, for a flood of water will come upon you.' But they ridiculed me and mocked at my words. **[H: Wouldn't you?]** And again they said to me: 'This time is rather for those who can play and would sin as they please, for him to whom it is possible to commit fornication not a little;

for God does not see and does not know what is done by us all, and a flood of water will certainly not come on this world.' And they did not cease from their sins until God destroyed all flesh which had the spirit of life in itself. But know, God cares more for one righteous man than for a whole generation of the ungodly. Therefore you, Paul, are blessed, and blessed is the people who believed through your agency."

And I looked and saw another who surpassed them all, very beautiful. And I said to the angel: "Who is this, my lord?" He said to me: "This is Adam, the father of you all." **[H: Now that was probably one tired dude.]** When he came up to me, he greeted me with joy. He said to me: "Courage, Paul, beloved of God, you who have brought a multitude to faith in God and to repentance, as I myself have repented and received my praise from the Compassionate and Merciful One."

I, Paul, however, came to myself and I knew and understood what I had seen and I wrote it in a roll. And while I lived, I did not have rest to reveal this mystery, but I wrote it down and deposited in under the wall of a house of that believer with whom I was in Tarsus, a city of Cilicia. And when I was released from this temporal life and stood before my Lord, he spoke thus to me: "Paul, have I shown everything to you so that you should put it under the wall of a house? Rather send and reveal it for its sake so that men may read it and turn to the way of truth that they may not come into these bitter torments."

And thus this revelation was discovered.


[H: Miracles never cease, do they? Did he come back from the dead to re-deliver this message? What actually happened? Well, it looks perhaps like he grew up to be Jerry Falwell, David Selznick, Steven King, Robert Schuller, Billy Graham, Steven Spielberg or Billy Clinton—it is really hard to tell with such a screen-writer's imagination.]

[END OF QUOTING]

So be it while I again urge, yea push and shove, you to use that space between ears for other than as spacers for those ears.

Why do you think this didn't get into the internationally published work of the Holy Scriptures? Because it was said in the day of confrontation with Saul of Tarsus that he would live out his life in TOTAL CONFUSION AND INSANITY. IT LOOKS LIKE "THAT" IS THE PREDICTION THAT CAME TO PASS—BUT YOU ATE UP THE LIES AND IMAGININGS OF THAT WARPED MIND FOR THE NEXT 2000 YEARS—TO ALLOW FULFILLMENT OF THE EVIL PLAN 2000 LOOMING UPON YOU NOW. There was, after all, a limit to what the elders would allow printed to make you believe—it has to be believable to some minor extent, doesn't it?

Can the soul of Paul (Saul) ever exonerate himself within the circles of God? Of course, he works constantly at it for very many experiences and lifetimes of paying off old debts to the many deceived. Paul knew exactly WHAT HE DESERVED—but ended up lying to himself even more, didn't he? This is the fate of a lot of late-bloomers.

May we just take the rest of the day for some other catch-up, please. Thank you. Salu. 

Connections And Confirmations Across Many Dark Elite Deception Webs

6/30/98 #1 HATONN

THE SAYING "LET ME ASSURE YOU THAT..."

We hear this phrase over and over again—it is “suspect” at best, EVERY TIME it is used.

Well, “I can assure you...” that we have so much information to offer that we can’t even sort it. So, what shall we devote our precious time to sharing? We have *Zion’s Fifth Column* by Sen. Tenney waiting to be reprinted [*starting on p.57*]. We have a new and excellent breakdown and reality check on the Fascist tactics of all governments as established under the old ROMAN PAX ROMANO.

How many of you are REALLY able to discuss this term, Fascism? What does it mean and what are its symbols? Well, the symbolic image of Fascism is that which hangs to either side of the U.S. Congress in wall hangings two stories high. The Fascist Fasces! This is depicted as a BUNDLE of rods joined with a “battle” AXE.

Fascism is the simplest of all political philosophies, it boils down to a mere eleven words: *Power holders should do whatever appears necessary, NO EXCEPTIONS, no limits.*

Oh, you groan, please don’t start on THAT again.

Then there is a complete write-up and breakdown of what is happening in Africa which surpasses anything you can find in Indonesia—under the Fasces! This is a prelude to exactly what will happen under the banner of the Fasces in the U.S. and around the globe. But who would want to spend an hour on that topic so far distant as to surely not affect “ME”?

Then there is the need to go back and consider our offerings, and those of Dr. Art Robinson on survival and safety shelters. The world in every little place under the Fasces—has ability to nuke any other part of the world. Oh, but it is ridiculous to have shelters or holes in the ground to escape? Oh my, we wouldn’t want to burden you with such early Tuesday morning recitals.

Then we always move back to the topic of George Bush and some old Peruvian bonds or certificates or something—and curiosity brings a denial of such possibilities. I wonder why you would think this impossible—this trick, this subterfuge—this treason? And then you have to face, “Treason to Who?” YOU? No, perhaps your nation; but YOU just affixed your yellow ribbons and wept over the tomb of the unknown soldier feeling proud of whoever in your family got sent off to war to die for puppets, one of whom, George Bush, bailed out

of his warplane while leaving the others aboard to perish in a crash. He was the pilot, of course, but little matter does that make while trapping the others inside the plane with no escape mechanisms. Well, never mind feeling bad this close to the Fourth of July because we wouldn’t want to spoil the illusion of INDEPENDENCE for FREEDOM or HONOR or INTEGRITY. So, of what shall we write?

We could probably write on this latter subject and offer you information as to how to get the backup research material and the book that is so well done—BUT—Mr. Grant McEwan and author Russell S. Bowen did a rather remarkable undoing of themselves: They paid Mr. George Green to publish their book. Many chapters, perhaps all, of their material was published in series in *The New Federalist*. I asked permission of *The New Federalist* to reprint, in series, their series and they didn’t want “anything to do with such sleazy information sources”. They must have known more about Green than any of us at home office!

Anyway, I, Hatonn, was so pushy about this grand material that Green did make some contacts after he decided he could get away with scads of money and information. My intentions were only to give later credence to the fact that George Bush had a Super-Fund beyond all super funds and was buying up the world from his place in high places and through his kids in the Savings and Loan “capability departments”. But, anyway, Green (America West) did take money from these “authors” (a huge amount) AND FROM THE PHOENIX INSTITUTE, and published the book. From that escapade the authors were out of funds and weren’t even supplied with the honored carton of books from the printer.

These people did contact parties here at CONTACT and the Phoenix Institute because they wanted to join into a suit against Green. Our people had/have so much going as to preclude pursuing another suit so the contribution would begin with testimony—still available, against the crooks in low places.

I go through all this to honor the authors BUT the only information available in the book we have here—is for America West Publishers in Carson City, NV.

The Copyright page reads as follows—just like in the Journals:

“All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. No part of this book, either in part or in whole, may be reproduced, transmitted or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic, photographic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by

any information storage and retrieval system, *without permission in writing from the PUBLISHER...*”

“For permissions, or serializations, condensations, adaptations, or for our catalog of other publications, write the Publisher at the address below.”

And so, of course, there is ONLY the contact information for America West Publishers!

Do you ever wonder WHY people have been suspect of our genuine resources? Do you ever marvel that we have gone so far with our first fifty to sixty books buried in George Green’s garage and our money buried in his back yard? Would legitimate parties and authors go with such a scumbag and be REAL? Oh, I think you will find that many have been sucked into his little sleazy fly-trap.

We even have a NEW and remarkable happening in Nevada from the Green Gang in the Overton Gold heist. The court ordered AGAIN the sending of the gold Green had heisted, to a court security holding facility in Austin, Texas a week ago Monday. Strangely enough, neither Green (who NEVER dares show up), his attorney Horton, nor Abbott (who actually has no standing in any of the cases), came to court.

The Judge not only ordered the gold to be removed to Texas but Brinks was contracted to do the shifting. I can promise you that the full amount of any gold in point has long ago been spent and quite a bit of it spent on shifting it. Well, Horton and Green had brought a suit against: THE FOUR BOXES OF GOLD COINS and others, even Abbott’s client, poor Leon Fort. BUT, only the Phoenix Institute’s attorney was “served”. I’m not sure just how you would serve “four boxes of gold coins” but I’m sure there must be a legal technicality unknown to the “normal, regular public citizens”.

Anyway, the week goes on and when George Abbott got a copy of the court order he about had a cardiac arrest. He called the Special Administrator and said this could not be happening and “that gold can’t be moved—it has a case against it!” “Oh,” the Administrator said: “I had no service of those foolish documents and the gold is being shipped.” By afternoon Abbott had the special forces serve the “papers”—BUT ALAS, the gold was GONE HOME TO TEXAS. Now, what do you suppose these misfits have up their sleeves?

When friends took the papers to Leon Fort, it was astonishing to find a man who is about to have HIS OWN TRUSTED LAWYER steal everything he has due, including his corporation, and his response to the calling parties: “I won’t

talk about it or even read it—it distresses me so I just ignore it all.” Well, fine—but Abbott and Leon’s old friend Anne have captured, in full, his corporation which holds Leon’s assets and have put a lien against everything the man has or will ever have—for payment of LEGAL FEES! Are there any remaining friends out there anywhere to help the man see his plight?

Are those attorney Powers of Attorney, valid? Well, it seems so, into perpetuity and infinity as used by George Abbott to sell out his clients and them not even know it.

Well, all of this certainly smacks of some major RICO and Conspiracy activities in a big way. There is an old saying, however: “You can lead a horse to water but you can’t make him drink.” Every man, woman and child has the gift of CHOICE. And when you ask what has happened to your nation, your religion, your laws—THIS IS TYPICAL OF THE RESPONSE OF CITIZENS: “I REFUSE TO KNOW, SEE OR HEAR” (EVEN IF IT MEANS MY DEATH AND TOTAL LOSS).

Now, when I see the piles of documents as confirmation and backup to those things I have shared with you readers FOR YEARS and were assumed to be “revelations and crazy stuff from an insane mind...” as was pronounced upon Dharma and scattered through the international circuits by EXTRA at the unjust information fed by the bunch of Green, Fort, Tuten, et al., what do we now find? TOTAL CONFIRMATION OF EVERYTHING WE SHARED AND WROTE! Now, in fact this week, there will be a reopening of UFO “stuff” by the government now that the sightings are too numerous to simply discount? Well, discount it—because the technology is such now that you CAN BE FOOLED ALL THE TIME. THE E.T. BRAIN YOU HAD BEST THINK ABOUT CAREFULLY IS THAT OLD E.T.—GOD! And yes indeed, HIS HOSTS ALREADY ARRIVED!

But wars won’t do anything except bring Apocalypse, readers. What is this insanity of always moving to violence and killing off people? It solves nothing while creating global chaos and death of nations and people.

How can it be accomplished as to peace and inter-actions which bring a better world out of the mess? With funds, with building, with honor and integrity in all things, return of morality, return of property thieved through the generations and unity of purpose UNDER GOD instead of involvement with the criminals and killers. You must move AWAY from EVIL and turn again into morality if you are to find FREEDOM. GOD IS FREEDOM, EVIL IS ENSLAVEMENT—EVEN FOR THE ENSLAVERS (THINK ABOUT IT).

Since our focus these days is an effort to sort out possibilities and in an effort to sort some of the pieces and even, yes, that Peruvian Bonus Contract—let us see how it fits and perhaps you can better understand what happened and why Russell Herman was murdered. The certificate WAS HIS and he had done all the work FOR GEORGE BUSH AND BUDDIES and they had used the Super Fund to gain the world of power. When Russell found out what ALL they had done, and he had helped accomplish himself, he had to look at his position. He found he had been lied to, stolen from and NOW HIS VERY LIFE WAS EBBING AWAY—FOR THEY HAD INJECTED HIM WITH LETHAL RADIATION AND

DEATH MATERIALS. He considered himself already dead and wanted to do something to insure that what he held lawfully and legally would not simply be turned over for further use and abuse of the thugs and his own colleagues, Bush et al.

The documents and debts are REAL, alright, and are still being used by the SAME criminals through their newer resources called IMF, World Bank, New World Order and instead of Savings and Loan debacles you had the Resolution Trust Corporation which grabbed billions and billions of dollars and “went bankrupt” avoiding any assault against it for killing off thousands of good citizens.

But, being that evil never has to change either its stripes or its game—the names changed deliberately to cover the identical mechanism that just failed and the bands (banks) play right on without missing even one measure or beat.

So, how do you deal with “Banks” that are controlled and set forth to merge into one Bank and stop all others from functioning or honoring any valid exchanges? The answer, of course, is to develop a better way outside the ongoing ritualized system.

I would like to offer Chapter 9 of the book above mentioned, *IMMACULATE DECEPTION, The Bush Crime Family Exposed* by Russell S. Bowen. If we can locate a source for this book, please print it for our readers—or let them order through Phoenix Source and see if we can arrange a conduit.

[QUOTING, *IMMACULATE DECEPTION* by Russell S. Bowen, Chapter 9:]

CHAPTER 9 [H: THUS IT IS OBVIOUS THERE ARE 8 PRECEDING CHAPTERS SO JUST TRY TO READ ALONG WITHOUT THE BACKUP. THIS BOOK WAS PUBLISHED IN 1991 WHEN BUSH WAS RUNNING AGAINST CLINTON IN THE 1992 ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT.]

BCCI: BUSH’S BANK OF CROOKS, CRIMINALS AND INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES

As research for this book has shown, the dark shadow of George Bush has lurked in or about every important domestic or international event of the past thirty years. [H: Yes, and you are about to put the man’s cloned son into the White House to take over where Mr. Zipper leaves off.]

The Bank of Commerce and Credit International (BCCI) scandal is no exception. Inevitably, Bush or some link to him would pop up unexpectedly in what could be the most widespread international banking scandal of the century.

For years, U.S. law enforcement officials knew that the BCCI was involved in money laundering and other illegal transactions.

Evidence has emerged that the Reagan-Bush and Bush-Quayle Administrations:

- * Funnelled money to Saddam Hussein without congressional approval through BCCI;
- * Maintained a commercial business venture with Gen. Noriega through BCCI;
- * Cut off funding of the 1988 Dukakis

presidential campaign by shutting down the Chicago BCCI branch.

- * Blocked an investigation into drug-money laundering through Robert Gates, a former U.S. Customs Commissioner, former CIA deputy director and now, Director of Central Intelligence.

While testifying before Senate investigators in his capacity as Customs Commissioner, Gates nicknamed BCCI “the Bank of Crooks and Criminals”.

BCCI was set up in the early 1970s by Arab and Asian financiers and staffed largely by Pakistani managers. So-called private banking, that is, departments of special financial services designed to avoid taxation and hide the assets of wealthy clients, was fast emerging as the most profitable business of the leading international megabanks, both on Wall Street and in England.

From the outset, BCCI was primarily a “private” bank, serving gulf oil magnates and other multimillionaire speculators who had something to conceal from authorities. BCCI’s conspiratorial and far-flung financial network seemed custom-made for the CIA and the Mossad, Israel’s secret service. They used BCCI to finance such major covert operations as the Afghan civil war, the secret arms deal with Iran, “black” subsidies to European political fronts via Switzerland, disinformation programs in Latin America, and the Contra forces in Latin America.

Did shadowy Arab terrorists, such as the Abu Nidal group, also end up managing money through BCCI branches? “If they did, it was a set up,” said a veteran Customs investigator. “Any Arab militant who banked with BCCI was under CIA and Mossad surveillance and probably knew it. In Britain, the Mossad has become notorious for double operations during the 1980s, with agents of Middle Eastern descent who pretended to be ‘Arab terrorists’. We need more evidence to know the score on this.”

What U.S. law enforcement officials do know is that BCCI was used to finance murderous terrorist operations for the Mossad. As a textbook case, these knowledgeable sources cite Israeli arms and advice sold to the death squads of the Colombian cocaine cartel.

In 1990, the Justice Department sought to keep the Bank of Credit and Commerce International operating in Florida for undercover operations, according to congressional documents.

House Banking Committee Chairman Henry Gonzalez, D-Texas, said he found it “incredible” that the department would pressure Florida Comptroller Gerald Lewis “to keep open a crime-infested financial institution”.

The attempt was unsuccessful. Lewis ordered BCCI to close its Florida operations in March 1990 and seized \$15 million in assets after the institution admitted laundering drug money through its Tampa office. [H: \$15 million—this is totally ridiculous when BILLIONS were being moved every week.]

The banking committee released copies of three letters, two written to Lewis by Charles Saphos, chief of the narcotics and dangerous drug section of the Justice Department’s criminal division. The third letter was a Lewis response. In the first letter, dated Feb. 13,

1990, Saphos asked that BCCI's license be renewed in part because BCCI had agreed in a plea bargain to cooperate "in certain investigations".

Saphos wrote that the undercover investigations were part of an agreement reached with the bank when it pleaded guilty the previous month to about 30 charges. Lewis said that the bank's license to operate in Florida would expire on March 14, 1990, and added, "Because BCCI has pled guilty to felony charges, the ultimate decision of renewal becomes a difficult one." Lewis requested a meeting with Saphos to learn more about the department's request.

Saphos replied that he was not requesting Florida to renew the bank's license. He told Lewis that under the plea bargain agreement, BCCI might be asked to open or continue accounts for people who were under investigation by the Justice Department.

The President was seething. Gates, his nominee to be director of the CIA, was caught up in an old scandal, and the Senate Intelligence Committee put his confirmation hearings on hold.

Standing outside his vacation home in Kennebunkport, Bush wagged his finger at reporters and railed against politicians, "They ought not to accept a rumor. They ought not to panic and run like a covey of quail because somebody has made an allegation against a man whose word I trust," Bush said, his voice rising. "What have we come to in this country where a man has to prove his innocence against some fluid, movable charge? ... I just don't think it's the American way to bring a good man down by rumor and insinuation."

It may not be the American way, but in Washington, press exposure is often the beginning of the end for high-profile presidential appointees.

Gates has been done in once before. In

1987, when he was deputy director of the CIA, Gates was forced to withdraw his nomination to be chief because of unanswered questions about his role in the Iran-contra scandal.

For the next four years he rehabilitated himself, cultivating Congress and the press from his deputy post at the CIA and then as George Bush's deputy national-security adviser.

Iran-contra faded off the front pages. So when Gates was again nominated in May to replace retiring CIA chief William Webster, the White House hoped the scandal was finally behind him. They guessed wrong.

The lengthy investigation by independent counsel Lawrence Walsh finally produced a breakthrough. Former CIA official Alan Fiers, who once ran the agency's Central American Task Force, admitted that he and other senior CIA officials had known of the diversion of funds to the Contras and that they had withheld this from Congress. Members of the Senate Intelligence Committee were angry that they had been misled by the agency they are supposed to oversee.

It is not certain whether Gates was among the deceivers. But the Senate delayed confirmation hearings to gather more information, leaving Gates to twist as damaging press stories started. ABC's *Nightline* charged that the CIA failed to tell Congress about a covert operation, which the report claimed Gates supervised, that funnelled arms to Iraq in the mid-80s. At the time the U.S. was backing Iraq against Iran by providing intelligence information and, according to the *Nightline/Financial Times*, cluster-bombs and fuel-air explosives.

The White House issued a denial, and Senate investigators said they saw no evidence to back up the report. Nonetheless, committee sources told *Newsweek* that the Gates nomination "is in deep trouble". As one aide put it, "We're back to where we were with him

in 1987."

Beyond Gates, Fiers' revelations embarrassed Webster and the Agency. Webster had assured David Boren, chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, that the late William Casey was the only CIA official who knew of the illegal diversion. "What Fiers is saying is that the committee was systematically lied to and people in the agency took part in the cover-up," said another committee source.

Fiers agreed to plead guilty to two misdemeanor counts of withholding information from Congress. In late summer 1986, Fiers says, Oliver North told him the United States was selling arms to Iran and using the proceeds to aid the Contras. Fiers says he told the head of the Agency's Latin American Division, who ordered him to report it to Clair George, deputy director for operations.

George served directly under Gates. "Now you are one of a handful of people who knows," George told Fiers, according to Fiers. Both Fiers and George later told Congress they knew nothing of the diversion until Attorney General Edwin Meese III made it public on Nov. 25, 1986. **[H: ALL of you people over 15 years of age should remember all about these confrontations!]**

The intelligence committee **[H: OXYMORON: "INTELLIGENCE" and "COMMITTEE"!]** has no evidence that Fiers or George told Gates of the diversion. Gates has said that Casey cut him out of the loop on the Latin American operations and that he didn't pry.

He admits he picked up some hints of the diversion before it became public, but says he ignored them because he considered the evidence "flimsy".

That was the accepted explanation until Fiers revealed that Casey wasn't the only one at the CIA aware of the diversion. "Now you have a situation where the man above Gates and the men below him knew what was going on," says Sen. Howard Metzenbaum (D-Ohio). "You have to wonder how come he didn't know."

Former U.S. Customs Commissioner William von Raab and at least one other senior law enforcement investigator reportedly told investigators that in 1988, while serving as deputy director, Gates obstructed an investigation into drug-money laundering at BCCI. The CIA is known to have used BCCI's global network to funnel funds to the Mossad, not just from its own "black" accounts, but from oil-rich Arab states, who wanted to leave no paper trail or public record of payoffs. **[H: Is ANYBODY getting a bit uncomfortable?]**

Under pressure from Bush, Gates eventually withdrew his nomination a second time hoping to curtail further revelations about Bush-BCCI connections.

Some of the millions obtained by the Israeli secret service from Saudi slush funds and other gulf sources were laundered through BCCI and moved to CenTrust Bank, Miami's largest and most freewheeling savings and loan center, sources revealed.

CenTrust, seized by federal regulators, was headed by David Paul, a billionaire speculator now under criminal investigation for alleged financial irregularities.

The secret funds transferred to CenTrust via BCCI went to the Mossad which drew on them in early 1987 to finance its covert stations in

GAIANDRIANA & AQUAGAIA

IN 16 OUNCE AND 32 OUNCE BOTTLES

—FROM—

New Gaia Products

(SEE P.47 FOR ORDERING INFORMATION)



Latin America, including Panama and Colombia.

There the drug deals and death squads run by Israeli agents undermined the Bush Administration's narcotics strategy, and led to the assassination of numerous Colombian officials, clashing with the efforts of U.S. law enforcement teams in the region. **[H: I am so sorry for you Jewish readers who are recently into our writing because it would seem impossible to have been misled for all of your lives. I so truly admire the open minds who realize that we are not speaking of "Jewish people"; we are speaking of Israeli Elite Zionists (for lack of better description) and the Mossad which runs just about EVERY Intelligence Service involved in clandestine activities—including Washington D.C. And no, I am not out to "gettum"—you will have whatever you want, citizens. Whatever you want! We do, however, expect some of you "Jewish" people who CAN/COULD be leaders to help ease this burden off the Judaic people, to do so. It WILL, also, BE THE JEWISH LEADERS WHO WILL TURN THIS OLD WORLD AROUND—THE SEMITES, AT THE LEAST. But has it gone too far for recovery, you ask? No, Evil cannot go far enough to be beyond reclamation by GOD into balance—it only requires creative possibilities and a willingness to serve and in this way, in the best of all worldly probabilities. New ideas and actions in BANKING are things which are most effective ways of creating change for the better. Oh indeed, Mr. Bush and his buddies knew how to do it and DID it—but it is evil in intent and action—so it cannot STAND ON ITS OWN AND ONLY ENDS UP SEEDING MORE EVIL. WE PLANT THE SEEDS OF GOODNESS AND ONLY GOOD CAN GROW FROM OUR FIELDS AND CROPS. BUT, these nice gentlemen and ladies laid the rules, regulations and laws forth for themselves which now can apply to us as well—you know, equal opportunity under the law—or change the laws, which would bring down the whole criminal houses of cards.]**

According to Chicago journalist Sherman Skolnick, from secret court documents he has uncovered, Bush and Saddam split \$250 billion worth of Persian Gulf kickbacks, which were *funnelled through the scandal-ridden Bank of Credit and Commerce International*. **[H: NOW, perhaps the editors of CONTACT won't want to change my numbers from billions to millions when we speak of this \$250...! Millions sounds more reasonable but it was billions of \$\$\$\$\$\$! These were ACTUALLY in joint personal accounts at BCCI and in another place called BNL. I know it sounds impossible but doesn't everything these turkeys pulled off, and then did unto one another when the game got HOT?]**

"These are not government-to-government transactions. These are private transactions between Bush as an individual and Saddam as an individual—transactions amounting to billions of dollars. The House Banking Committee under chairman, Rep. Henry Gonzalez (D-Texas), has already stated that BCCI worked with Banca Nazionale del Lavoro (BNL). BNL is the largest bank in Italy. It has five branches in the United States. The Bush-Saddam

transactions went through these two banks."

Skolnick reported that he attended a hearing involving federal litigation that touches directly on the BCCI scandal and which included documents that implicate Bush and Saddam in private business deals.

The case in question is case N. 90 C 6863, *The people of the State of Illinois ex rel Willis C. Harris vs the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System*, in the U.S. court of Appeals for the Seventh Circuit in Chicago. **[H: Now, wouldn't you just know that Russell Herman was in Illinois and that is where the contracts are covered in the court system, very carefully attended, and Illinois was the hotbed of operations for such as Gunther Russbacher and other Bush Boys! Gunther Russbacher was THE distractor in the mess and is yet a distractor in the Diana (Princess) murders. Nothing just "goes away" when the evil little "devils" play—they just muck up everything so the water is so cloudy you can't see through it while they are rearranging things as they did with BCCI and BNL—RIGHT UNDER YOUR NOSES.]**

According to Skolnick: **[H: Yes indeed, we KNOW Mr. Skolnick very, very well.]**

The case involves records of BNL's [Banco Nazionale del Lavoro, the largest bank in Italy] Chicago unit which the House Banking Committee is trying to get and which were also in the possession of the Federal Reserve Board.

The records demonstrate private transactions involving \$250 BILLION in oil-money kickbacks from the entire gulf region paid to Saddam Hussein. The Federal Reserve Board wanted Congressman Gonzalez to agree to never use these records in any of his congressional reports. He was only to be allowed to look at the records. But the congressman refused to sign the secrecy oath that the Fed demanded.

Following the May 10 hearing I told the attorneys that I had heard what the records were about. I spelled out these huge private transactions between Bush and Saddam. The attorneys said, "Mr. Skolnick, you are absolutely correct."

The attorneys said that because Congressman Gonzalez would not sign the secrecy oath that the truth would come out regarding the secret arrangement involving those deals [between Bush and Saddam].

One of the lawyers said, "Well, that's true. I want you to know that what is involved here are non-bank records that the Justice Department [doesn't want released]."

"Non-bank records" is a euphemism for bank records that a bank doesn't want released. This involves monumental amounts of a joint business deal between Bush and Saddam that they don't want released. For 10 years Saddam Hussein was the bully of the Persian Gulf. The OPEC oil producers in the Gulf had to kick back 25 percent of the amount from the Western oil companies to Saddam, and the money went through the bank. There was upwards of A TRILLION DOLLARS' worth of oil from the Gulf shipped (from 1980 to 1990) to the West. From these oil deals, Saddam got kickbacks to the tune of \$250 BILLION arranged by George Bush and oil companies such as Pennzoil which are connected to

Bush [one of the heads of Pennzoil!].

Saddam split these kickbacks from the oil companies with George Bush and others. The Chicago case in question [mentioned above] came up before a three-judge appeals panel. We found out that one of the judge's law clerks leaked out information that one of the judges is pressing to release the records. The release of these records would put George in jail, just like that.

[H: It did get to the public but as usual it was information which was ignored, the banks sanctioned and moved back to Europe or closed—and all that nice money went to buy Bahrain for Bush and salvage the whole Empire for Britain.]

The Justice Department then started circulating stories that one of the panel members is being investigated for eight instances of bribery in other cases. We know about these other cases. However, the Justice Department only wants this information about the bribery cases known in order to blackmail the three-judge panel not to release the documents relating to Bush and Saddam. **[H: The bribery spoken of above was simply to the Judges and thus the ability for blackmail. Isn't this game cute?]**

Skolnick revealed that his investigation pinpointed efforts within even the House Banking Committee itself to sabotage Gonzalez's investigation of the Bush-Saddam-BCCI scandal.

[H: Now you can remember that after all was said and done and after the flak of years settled a bit that Clark Clifford and his attorney Alton were not even slapped on the wrist for any of these integral operations under their orchestration at both of the Banking houses.]

According to Skolnick:

One of my contacts spoke to Mr. Gonzalez, and it appears that the Congressman and his secretary are aware of these saboteurs. They are being sabotaged.

On the Senate side the investigation is also being hampered. On June 13 the *Wall Street Journal* pointed out that Sen. [John] Kerry [D-Mass.] who is investigating BCCI became chairman of the Democratic Senate Campaign Committee which received *large contributions* FROM BCCI. There's something outrageous going on here. **[H: Yes, a lot more bribery and blackmail being set up—even beats the Asian campaign contributions, doesn't it?]**

There is the third investigation being conducted by Manhattan District Attorney Morgenthau. The key records implicating Bush's deals with Saddam and Noriega are in the hands of the Bank of England, which is seizing all of these BCCI branches, as outlined earlier.

Now here's the way it could be explained. On the one hand they are either trying to cover up for Bush or else they want these records to blackmail the Bush White House. Pick whichever explanation you're comfortable with. I don't know whether there will be an honest government investigation since the one honest investigation being conducted by Mr. Gonzalez is being sabotaged by people on his committee. **[H: Remember that they**

managed to shut down Gonzalez.]

It's worth noting, incidentally, that the money paid to the Iranians in the so-called October Surprise [**H: Remember Russbacher?**] and Iran-contra [**H: Remember Oliver North—also involved in the Russell Herman contract?**] scandals went through BCCI and BNL. That's why the whole thing is a runaway scandal. This case involves what amounts to the largest tax-evasion case in history, and George Bush most likely would have to go to prison. [**H: Except he could bury everything within his SUPER FUND. HOW SHREWD AND CLEVER CAN YOU GET?**]

In an interview with Tom Valentine of *Radio Free America*, Skolnick continued:

The bulk of the money went through BCCI. That bank was formed in the 1970s with seed money from the BANK OF AMERICA, the largest shareholders of which are the Rothschilds of Chicago, Paris, London and Switzerland... The bank is also linked to the financial affairs of former President Jimmy Carter and his friend and one-time budget director, banker Bert Lance.

Some of the details about the Democrats who have been involved in this whole affair have been published, for example, in the May 3 issue of the *Wall Street Journal*. [**H: Don't you see that if you pay attention you actually CAN get information from the media and press even as controlled as it is.**] During the 1988 presidential campaign, additionally, BCCI was one of the major financiers of the Michael Dukakis campaign.

On the Columbus Day weekend in 1988 at the behest of the Reagan White House, BCCI'S facilities in the United States were seized, including their branch in Chicago. It was claimed that BCCI was in the drug-money laundering business... BCCI operated in 73 countries and had 400 branches. [**H: Ah, and some of that very BUSINESS in the drug-money cache was directly from the drug-business taking place in various places such AS MENA AND LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS WITH BILLY ZIPPER AND BUSH NASTIES. THIS IS ALL IN PUBLISHED INFORMATION, READERS, SO IF YOU DON'T KNOW ENOUGH—WHY DON'T YOU GET INFORMED AND MOVE BEYOND MONICA'S UNFINISHED SEXCAPADES AND BILLY'S UNZIPPER?**] BCCI financed the Democratic Party in the United States and arranged deals for Republicans outside the United States. [**H: See? Equal opportunity funders!**]

There were two purposes behind the seizure of the BCCI Chicago branch:

One, to stop BCCI's funding of the Dukakis campaign so that Dukakis would have no money for television advertisements in the remaining weeks of the 1988 campaign.

Two, to impound and suppress records at the Chicago branch regarding kickbacks to Saddam which tend to incriminate George Bush in his joint business ventures with the Iraqi dictator.

I point out one other thing: The same bank has records showing joint business

ventures between Gen. Manuel Noriega, former dictator of Panama, **and George Bush**. In January of 1990 the federal prosecutor in Tampa had former top officials of the Florida branch on trial. They were allowed to escape prison with only a slap on the wrist and a small penalty. Here's why: They told the Justice Department that if they were going to go to prison, they had documents from their bank showing that George Bush had private business ventures through their bank with a series of dictators including not only Saddam and Noriega **but others as well**. [**H: Now you know why it was so easy for Saddam to convince Annan to come to some workable solutions about the last intended bombing of Iraq. Saddam has ALL those documents and more—so all he has to do is make them public, good friends. The Gulf War was about getting rid of those documents but Saddam was better at counter-blackmail than the Bush boys. And now it is even better because Clinton has his bushy little tail into it too deep to get out as well.**]

What's interesting is that the records of the Florida branch of BCCI were not seized [**H: Of course NOT—that is Jeb Bush territory.**] but the Chicago branch records were seized. The reason for this is that the bulk of the \$10 billion in kickbacks to Saddam went through the Chicago branch. This is almost certainly the same reason that the Justice Department is not interested in bringing charges against the Chicago bankers. They can use the same threat against Bush that the Florida bankers have made. [**H: I hope you are putting two and two together and can figure out why Herman might have wanted to do something worthy of his murder in not allowing these guys to go free without setting up some kind of counter-measure to help the American people if he could arrange it at all. He did arrange it when he knew he was on his death bed and could do no more on his own.**]

The Justice Department not only seized the Chicago branch records to damage the Dukakis campaign, but to cover up the joint business ventures between Bush and various dictators, as I've mentioned. Another bank, the Banco Nazionale del Lavoro [BNL] is also involved in these deals. Their Chicago subsidiary also had records relating to these deals.

Rep. Gonzalez, chairman of the House Banking Committee, was in the process of seizing these records via a congressional subpoena. However, on December 28, 1990, a federal judge in Chicago, Brian Duff, who has connections with the Federal Reserve, impounded those records and chased Gonzalez's attorney out of court and called him names, saying he was acting like "an 800-pound gorilla". The judge ordered Gonzalez not to use any of the records that he already has and ordered him to give the other documents back... [**H: Shades of what is happening to Starr the closer he gets to pay-dirt?**]

Saddam's oil was shipped to TEXACO. In 1985 a Texas jury, at the behest of Pennzoil, issued the largest damage verdict in American history against Texaco. Pennzoil claimed that Texaco damaged them in a deal with Getty Oil. Who OWNS

Pennzoil? George Bush and his friends.

Some of this came out in an obituary in the *Chicago Tribune*. It referred to "George Bush and his partner, William Liedtke Jr. and Liedtke's brother." It said that "In the mid 1950s [the Liedtke brothers] teamed up with then-oilman George Bush and John Overby TO FORM ZAPATA OIL CO. **Then they went on to form Pennzoil.**"

Texaco appealed to the Texas Supreme Court, which upheld the verdict but refused to review it. Thereafter there were stories in the press in various parts of the country that judges on the Texas Supreme Court are "corrupt". Texaco went to the U.S. Supreme Court because they were told that they had to put up a \$12 BILLION "appeals bond". (It would have been the largest appeals bond in the history of the world.)

Bush leaned on the Supreme Court—let's say it like it is—Bush corrupted the Supreme Court to grant no remedy to Texaco. Believe me, legal scholars were scratching their heads, but there's no doubt about what happened. As a result of this Texaco fell under the domination and supervision of Pennzoil.

Where did the kickbacks to Saddam reportedly come from? They came from the deals between TEXACO and its subsidiaries purchasing oil from Iraq. There's where the \$200 BILLION comes from, and 5 percent of that is \$10 BILLION. There's no way in the world that Bush would not have known about those kickbacks, which he obviously supervised. As far as the kickbacks, there has been something published about them. The November 29, 1989 issue of the *Wall Street Journal* reported that IRS officials say that officials of the BNL got \$290,000 in kickbacks from Saddam in his deals.

The nature of these "deals" are left out of the article. Obviously, some of these deals are the ones in which Bush was involved. As I perceive it, there has been falsification of records and obstruction of justice. By what right does the White House lean on the Supreme Court to damage Texaco for the benefit of George Bush and his Pennzoil company?

In the last couple of weeks the press is trying to put all of the blame for the Noriega deals and for the Saddam deals on Clark Clifford. I've interviewed several sources who know Clifford and his wife. His wife is going around crying to friends that her husband is about to be indicted and **framed** by the White House to protect Bush himself from going to prison. I don't know if Clark Clifford is an angel or not, but I do know it's wrong to blame all this on Clifford and ride him into jail without Bush going along behind him. They are trying to make it look like the BCCI scandal is a Democratic Party albatross and focus everything on Clifford. I don't say any of this lightly. I'm saying there is a reasonable basis for grand juries to indict George Bush.

As far as I'm concerned, there's only one independent source in this country, and those are grand jurors... I've also talked to several sources close to Gonzalez (and they said) that he is considering going before

Congress and demanding that the Justice Department prosecute Bush on these kickbacks to Saddam that went through BCCI and BNL, which Bush knew about and which his financial interests in those oil companies arranged.

Gonzalez's closet friends say that the only thing preventing the congressman from going on the floor of the House and urging Bush's prosecution is that the White House is invoking some sort of "national security" matter involving these two banks. **[H: That and the fact that if Gonzalez didn't drop this like the atomic bomb undetonated—every member of his family would be tortured and THEN MURDERED!]**

Dark shadows keep emerging from George Bush's past. Yet somehow—as if by magic—he scrapes through unscathed.

Who said Ronald Reagan was the teflon President?

[END OF QUOTING]

So, to all you nice guys and gals who claim that we should just offer you concrete guarantees on these Bonus Contracts—thank you and NO THANK YOU! These nasty guys have a good respect for me for I am always around like the proverbial glove on hand. They will eventually get tired of trying to outsmart me

and of breaking all their agreements and contracts—and honor some of their "treaties" WITH ME. A "little annoyance" as stated by Agent Al Martin, Bush's partner in Iran-Contra money management? So be it, for like the gnat, I can be a terrible and constant "annoyance" and am quite happy to be so. I am not interested in putting anyone out of business or even cleaning up their evil games—they will handle their own downfall quite nicely for themselves. However, it might be more comfortable if they just kept their agreements and I will keep mine—which will save not just their assets—but their literal asses.

If you nice people like this type of government structure and evil empire—so be it, and who am I to try to change your minds and, God forbid, ask you to DO ANYTHING to help yourselves. You go right on thinking of nothing save a President's games several years ago, at least FOUR, and let's see where you end up as a nation—again under Bush, for goodness sakes. I wouldn't want to spoil your illusion or ruin the Bush family banking business. We just want a banking business of our own—don't we? We want one for we-the-people and it would be nice to have something for we-the-people in an account there in one of those nice safe and secure BANKS. And no thank you, George—the old sting operation of CIA fame for hush money to the tune of \$5

million against all that stolen stuff is not even in our consideration and we are a bit insulted that you think us so CHEAP A "HAD".

Am I just "baiting the dragon"? NO, I am trying to speak to the dragon in a language it can understand!

Perhaps we can just offer more of this book? It IS far more interesting and entertaining than more ol' Zionist stuff. Or is there a difference? Yes indeed—but both are sold out to Satan, my good travelers. Both will present Armageddon and Apocalypse upon your nice little heads as soon as it can be arranged.

You want "revelations" from me? Oh my, readers, you don't recognize a revelation when it hits you on the beanie and knocks you cold. When WILL you stop marching to the Serpent's beat? Well, it was ever thus.

Yes, I could comment for another five volumes on this topic and I mean JUST THIS topic. However, this is NOT NEW INFORMATION TO ANY OF YOU OLD READERS OF OURS, SO WHY WASTE TIME AND SPACE? GO READ WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN OFFERED. I am sure, however, that you never realized just how close you are to these Bushes, Bentsens, Norths, Bakers, and Bullies. And I bet you just didn't remember to remember how important is HENRY KISSINGER? (Sic, sic)

Salu and good afternoon. ☸

At Long Last! A Preparedness Publication You Can Trust

2/25/98 RICK MARTIN

As our long-time readers will know, we have been offering you helpful tips for overall preparedness, i.e., food storage, grains, health products and the like, for some time now. We have been keeping an eye out for years for ONE preparedness book that we could fully stand behind, and we have (at last) found it. The name of the book is called *Making The Best Of Basics—Family Preparedness Handbook* by James Talmage Stevens. And YES, you may now order the book directly from PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS (800) 800-5565. The cost for the book is \$19.95 plus \$3.95 for shipping and handling in the U.S. Canadian orders please add \$7.67 shipping and handling for 1 book and \$13.84 for 2 books. Please call for rates on 3 or more.

If you have made any efforts at food or seed storage, this book contains a wealth of useful and easy-to-access information and charts. At the end of the book is a listing, by state, of preparedness resources.

If ever there was a PRACTICAL guide to emergency preparations, this is it.

Just for the record, this is NOT a new book—just new to us. This book is now in its 10th printing, with 350,000 copies sold. It was FIRST published way back in 1974. Well, I guess it's better we found out about this one late than never and for that we are grateful.

Making The Best Of Basics

FAMILY PREPAREDNESS HANDBOOK

by James Talmage Stevens

- The most comprehensive single volume ever compiled on **in-home storage**
- DESIGNED FOR THE URBAN FAMILY
- Acquire and maintain your **in-home food storage**. • Get **recipes** for using whole grains and stored foods.
 - Live from your own **personal resources** for up to a year regardless of external conditions.
- **Learn how to store and make best use of:**
 - **Wheat**, bulgar, gluten and sourdough
 - **Honey**
 - **Dried Fruits and Vegetables**
 - **Dairy Products**
 - **Vitamin, Mineral & Herbal supplements**
 - **Water**
 - **Kitchen Gardening and sprouting**
 - **Energy and Fuels**

CALL (800) 800-5565 FOR ORDERING INFORMATION



**Over 350,000
copies of earlier
editions sold**

**Revised, updated
and
expanded**

News Desk Special Report

The “Free Energy” Revolution Is Upon Us!

7/4/98 DR. AL OVERHOLT

THE “FREE ENERGY” REVOLUTION IS UPON US!

From *PLANETARY CONNECTIONS* newspaper, issue #13, Fall 1996: [quoting]

Shiuji Inomata's laboratory is in the Japanese Space City of Tsukuba. Inomata is a senior scientist of 35 years' tenure with the Japanese Government, at the Tsukuba Electrotechnical Laboratory. He has a Ph D., is author of dozens of peer-reviewed papers and is president of the stereotypical Saturday garage inventor. He has built a version of Bruce DePalma's unipolar generator (sometimes called the “N-machine”, connoting the production of power to the nth degree). The machine in his laboratory is tabletop and shows anomalous outputs once it runs beyond a certain threshold of speed.

Being visited by Dr. Brian O'Leary, enroute to India, in February 1994, Shiuji talked enthusiastically to Brian about a seminar he had just given before the overflow audience of six hundred leading industrialists, academics, and governmental scientists. “I believe the people of Japan will support free energy,” he said in mostly understandable English, with an endearing grin. “We have no domestic energy supply. We need it and we're not suppressing it. Toshiba will spend two million dollars on superconducting magnets for new unipolar generators (N-machines) that will give us over-unity, more electrical output than input. Then we can manufacture them... Yes!” They nodded together in a manner exceeding mere courtesy.

Dr. Brian O'Leary knew what he was talking about. While most American decision-makers are “floundering in the backwash” (a favorite John F. Kennedy quote), denying and suppressing free energy, the Japanese are organizing themselves to take off. Inomata and several other enlightened and highly qualified scientists are moving into this area, and almost certainly it will be only a matter of time before we see Japanese free energy devices dominating the marketplace.

Inomata's demonstration of his machine, a simple small-scale replica of the invention of Bruce DePalma, an expatriated American, convinced me this very intelligent and well-credentialed scientist was on his way to success in concert with government, universities, and industry.

Inomata then showed Brian a diagram that immediately made sense to his own path to enlightenment. It was a triangle whose apexes represent mass, energy, and consciousness. It was the one gestalt that was needed to synthesize in Dr. O'Leary's mind the very simple fact that our current science considers only the internal and external relationships between mass and

energy (immortalized by Einstein's $E=mc^2$), while totally ignoring the influences of consciousness on creativity. The addition of the relationships of consciousness with itself and with mass and energy adds a new dimension to the linear mass-energy paradigm, and opens new doorways to understanding our greater reality. Edited from a synopsis of the book *Miracle in the Void* by Dr. Brian O'Leary.

About the author:

Brian O'Leary, PhD., is a former Apollo scientist-astronaut and Princeton University Physics Department Faculty Member. He is co-founder of the International Association for New Sciences and the Institute for New Energy. *Miracle in the Void, Exploring Inner & Outer Space*, and *The Second Coming of Science* comprise a trilogy of O'Leary's recent works on New Science. “The *Miracle in the Void* teaches us that we can all empower ourselves to clean our Earth and save the life of this planet. We have within our grasp the power to create beautiful new worlds. Science is telling us what is now, based upon irrefutable experimental, theoretical, and personal evidence. I invite you to trust the process and to walk with me through the visible into the invisible.” —Brian O'Leary from the conclusion of *Miracle in the Void*.

ENERGY:

Something from Nothing
—a Zero Point Primer

We generally think of space as being empty,

that is, having no structure whatsoever, being void, pure, and simple. Space is usually considered to be the background upon which or within which form and structure appear. Space is seen as the place within which matter sits, at least that is the concept. However, recent developments in zero point physics, or free energy, is proving that concept of space to not only be wrong, but one that is blinding humanity to some very real solutions to the global ecological crisis.

The emerging paradigm of zero point energy (and it is a paradigm, since acknowledgment of its existence will necessarily require a reinterpretation of the nature of our world) is that the vacuum of space is not empty. Rather than a vacuum, space is more like a plenum—an absolute fullness of energetic potentiality that is somehow in a state of balance or equilibrium, such that this enormous potentiality is prevented from manifesting and thus appears as emptiness, void or vacuum. It is as if every point of empty space is a place where nearly infinite energies are converging from all directions simultaneously in such a way that all this energy cancels itself out and appears as emptiness or void.

If, however, at any point there is an imbalance or asymmetry in this omnidirectional canceling of energies, there appears a disturbance or a ripple that is commonly known as matter, the entire zoo of nuclear physics plus electrons and even photons are simply differing modes of asymmetry of the zero point field of the vacuum with itself.

The amount of potential energy contained within the fabric of space has been independently

GaiaLyte Program Available

PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix
- 5 Audio-cassettes

COST: \$150 (for *CONTACT* Subscribers only)
\$180 (for non-subscribers)

MAINTENANCE PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix

COST: \$90.00 (for *CONTACT* subscribers only)
\$115 (for non-subscribers)

GaiaSorb

NEUTRA-BOND: 2 oz.

NICOTINE, CAFFEINE, ALCOHOL
SUCROSE, STARCH, \$6.00 each

TRAVEL PACK: 1/2-oz. bottles of
each of the above, plus Gaiandriana,
for \$15.00

(plus shipping and handling).

New Gaia Products

P.O. Box 27710

Las Vegas, NV 89126

For credit card orders, call:
1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)

(Call for ordering information
and/or free Catalog)

Provoking War With Iraq And "Gay" Bank Gimmick

7/2/98 #1 HATONN

SHAME UPON YOUR HEADS, AMERICA

Have you NO HONOR at all? How can you call yourselves a light unto the world as a leader of freedom and kill, maim and destroy the drinking water of a nation of helpless victims?

A U.S. plane, not even called on, shot a bomb missile at a so-called missile site in Iraq—because of a hook-on of radar on a British plane?

This was in a no-fly zone? What is the no-fly zone? Who set forth an arbitrary no-fly zone? This is an area set aside unilaterally and without U.N. permission, BY THE UNITED STATES to harass Iraq and keep Iraq from using their OWN AIRSPACE.

Who shot at who and why? Well, Iraq DID NOT EVEN HAVE ITS RADAR "ON"—SO SOMEBODY IS LYING ABOUT THE INCIDENT—AREN'T THEY? Since there were several British planes in a wad and none of them "shot" anything, how comes a U.S. plane from out of the blue and supposedly shoots a "smart missile" at something? The "smart-pinpoint missile" missed the target (so-stated) by over 20 MILES. It blew up a cluster of water tanks which supply the only water in the entire area. IS THERE SOMETHING WRONG WITH THIS PICTURE?

And old Clinton with his head finally out of his pants and touring China was not even informed until AFTER the bombing incident? Is there more wrong with this picture than before? America, you are known as the Bullies of the Evil Empire around the globe, Little Israel, Pigs, and Killers. It seems every term fits except "pigs" and it insults the swine!

Am I pro-American? NO! Dharma is pro-American—I am NOT. The ones around us are simply embarrassed, ashamed and filled with sorrow at what has come to pass from this once magnificent country.

Your own Navy is going to court martial a whole shipload of sailors because they refuse to take outdated, untested, and deliberately incorrectly and RE-DATED Anthrax vaccine. This is a lot of people, people, a whole carrier full (the *Independence*, yet).

And, by the way, do you realize that it is all but impossible to open or operate a bank these days? Well, not if you are a gay or lesbian! Normal life-style servants? I don't think so—because where are the objectors as having a whole group separated out of the mainstream for exceptional treatment? Obviously this is out of the closet and into the fire. Ah, but it will advertise on the Internet and service more "comfortably" gays and

lesbians and "others, if demand is raised". And no, it is NOT a secret operation:

[QUOTING: *The Orlando Sentinel* 7/1/98:]

FLORIDA BANK WOULD CATER TO GAYS, LESBIANS

G&L Bank of Pensacola would use the Internet to reach a multibillion-dollar market.

Reuters (International News Service)

PENSACOLA—A Florida company hopes to open the only bank in the United States targeted to gays and lesbians and plans to use the Internet to tap a multiBILLION-dollar national market.

Pensacola-based G&L Bank filed an application with the Office of Thrift Supervision on Monday to organize a federal savings bank.

G&L's main purpose would be to provide a comfortable environment for same-sex couples to apply for loans and other services and to tap into a nationwide market of several million gays and lesbians, company officials said. It also will offer service to heterosexual customers.

"Everyone will be welcome AS A CUSTOMER," co-founder Keith Cotham said. **[H: I want to know how you tell by looking who is "Everyone" and who is gay or lesbian? Do these people wear painted signs or what? "What" perhaps meaning you hang out your sexual organs for a sure-fit inspection? Could this not be considered another "put-down" to an already struggling minority?]**

Much of G&L's business would be conducted via the Internet to enable the bank to reach millions of potential customers across the nation, company officials said. Nearly all transactions would be performed online, except for those done through automated-teller machines.

[H: Find a need and fill it? This truly is the very basis for capitalistic business presentation. Perhaps they need backing with some substantial collateral? Just inquiring?]

G&L could be in operation by the fall. Approval from the OTS could take about four months because of a backlog of applications related to *insurance companies* interested in going INTO BANKING, OTS spokesman Tom Mason said. **[H: Oops! What about the old security notion of FDIC?]**

G&L has targeted 30 cities across the country where it would roll out full-service ATMs, including New York, San Francisco and Atlanta, Cotham said.

"It certainly has its appeal," said Paul Poux, vice president of New York-based Mulryan/Nash Advertising Inc., which specializes in advertising to the gay market. "Gay people will

be attracted to the novelty, the fact that they may not be discriminated against when they apply for a loan or an account." **[H: Are you heterosexual people going to march in and demand equal rights or what? Wouldn't you be laughed out of a "regular" bank? When it comes to money, the Fed and Feds will grab it every time and I guarantee that sexual preference, color, race, or creed don't make a bit of difference. They want it ALL. So, what have you here? You have a good business mind at work, good or bad, and a bad taste in the mouth and up the nose for such use of people. When you are in a bank line waiting for service, do you go person-to-person asking how they like their sex? You would be arrested for indecency and harassment as a bigot—unless you happen to be a homosexual, of course.]**

Mulryan/Nash estimates the U.S. gay market at 6 percent to 10 percent of the population, or 15 million to 25 million people, according to 1990 census figures. **[H: Then how is it your birth rates keep rising?]**

According to a 1996 survey by Simmons Market Research, gays are 2-1/2 times as likely as heterosexuals to earn \$250,000 or more and 52 percent subscribe to online services, compared with 15 percent of heterosexuals.

G&L would provide nearly all banking services, from checking to money-market accounts, Cotham said.

Kay Griffith, a former Nations-Bank executive, was hired as chief executive officer and president earlier this year.

Backers are required to raise a minimum of \$2 million to capitalize a federal savings bank, Mason said. [H: Excellent information to know.]

G&L plans an initial public offering in September, Cotham said.

The first gay-owned and operated bank was Atlas Savings and Loan in San Francisco. Atlas grew to three branches before closing with losses of more than \$1 million.

[END OF QUOTING]

If you can't see the manipulation then I certainly can't help you understand the "real" world. The point is NOT whether you be gay, lesbian or "straight"(???)—but is directly relative to your status AS A CITIZEN, WHATEVER YOU ARE. Are you MAN or WOMAN? Well, genius minds, it should not matter WHICH! And you know what? IT DOESN'T EXCEPT IN THE GREEDY MINDS WANTING TO "TAP INTO" THAT INCREDIBLE "MARKET". It is sad indeed when brilliance in greed comes into contact with stupidity in need. So be it and may you LIVE long enough to bring hope and equality under the laws and within God's counsel. It looks pretty bleak doesn't it?

My dear friends, in reference to topic number one above, please realize and shudder in your boots: YOU HAVE TO HAVE AN ARMAGEDDON TO FULFILL THE PLANS OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER—AT ANY COST! SO, THE MASTERS ARE TRYING TO TRIGGER THE THING—AT ANY COST! Mr. Cohen stands forth and declares that you in the U.S. will defend your allies? What allies? Mr. Cohen is a Defense Secretary working for the New World Order PEACE KEEPERS(???)! Looks pretty bad doesn't it? For you! ☹

Zionist Plot Heats Up For Swiss Banks

7/3/98 #1 HATONN

DO YOU STILL THINK THE FIT HASN'T HIT THE SHAN?

If you are standing—please sit down, readers. You are going to get a full-blast living-breathing example of the power of the JEWISH organizations in operation. And, it will not be from any small potato group of Judean worshippers, let me assure you.

I have reminded you that more Jews receive reparations from the so-called Holocaust than there were Jews in Europe at the time of the war.

Every year you are subjected to horrendous overload of non-related movies and tales of horror about the Holocaust THAT NEVER HAPPENED. I, like thousands of other researchers, have said, “Surely there was something terrible but the Holocaust COULD NOT HAVE HAPPENED AS IT WAS PRESENTED.” FURTHER, IT IS WELL KNOWN THAT THE JEWS WERE MAJOR PLAYERS IN THE VERY PERPETRATION OF THE HOLOCAUST OPERATIONS IN THE DETENTION CAMPS—THEY SIMPLY SAY THEY WERE FORCED TO PARTICIPATE—AND THE WORLD ENDS UP FEELING SO SORRY FOR THE VERY TRAITORS THEMSELVES. WHAT ABOUT THE OTHER PEOPLE CAUGHT IN THAT ELITE WAR THAT WAS FINANCED AND DIRECTED BY THE JEWISH ELITE, KHAZARIAN ZIONISTS? ARE THEIR LIVES OF NO VALUE TO LACK EVEN REFERENCE TO THEIR SUFFERING?

NOW YOU KNOW WHY I HAVE CAUSED YOU TO LOOK AT TRUTH IN OUR WRITING FOR YOU ARE UP AGAINST IT RIGHT NOW AS WE WRITE. IT IS SERIOUS—FINANCIALLY DEVASTATING—WHAT IS HAPPENING BETWEEN THE U.S. (THE NEW JEWISH HOMELAND—ASK THE JEWS) AND SWITZERLAND. SWITZERLAND “WAS” THE LAST BASTION OF HONORABLE BANKING—ON A GOLD STANDARD—IN THE WORLD!

When these Elite Jews decide to destroy, they march like an army with all the tools they have to totally obliterate the targeted enemy and devour it/them, even if the majority of the PEOPLE OF JEWISH FAITH want no part of it.

The branch of the World Jewish Congress in

Switzerland pulled away from the World Jewish Congress of Bronfman fame [See our Front Page story for the 4/7/98 issue of CONTACT and the 6/10/97 issue.] because it was so ludicrous and so obvious that the push was about something far more horrendous than stealing gold. This is about power and it further is about nations who allow gangs to determine laws and consequences. I remind you of the writings which talk about “gangs” and “boycotts” and if you have any dealings in Switzerland, world citizens—YOUR ASSETS ARE NEXT!

Can you, as a citizen, stop the insanity? No, it is too late, sleepyheads. THE U.S.A. HAS JOINED THE VERY ENEMY IN HIS BURROW (GHETTO).

But who gave the local and Federal government the right to sanction and boycott, on behalf of the U.S., the Swiss BANKS? Oh children—LOOK AROUND YOU! Like everything else in the government—YOU have no voice and if you think you do, you are so totally misled as to be a breathing, but not thinking, robotic zombie. This IS THE WAY this bunch of evil-mongers take a world—and they do it over and over again—IN THE NAME OF ONE GROUP OR ANOTHER, TO GAIN Foothold AND SYMPATHY, AND THEN, LIKE THE SILENT (OR MOSTLY NOISY) VIPER, THEY STRIKE. BUT THEY DON'T EVEN STRIKE UNTIL THEY HAVE HALF EATEN THE STRIKEE.

YOU WHO CHOSE AND CHOOSE TO BE “JEWISH” IN FAITH—AWAIT YOUR DEMISE FOR THESE VIPERS HAVE USED YOU WITHOUT MERCY AND NOW WILL DESTROY EVERYTHING YOU HAVE “THOUGHT” YOU STOOD FOR. THEY HAVE STOLEN YOUR HERITAGE AND NOW THEY STEAL YOUR WORLD, HOOK, LINE AND SINKER. TO WHOM DO YOU TURN—GOD? FORGET THAT FOR THESE “LEADER SNAKES” HAVE AND RECOGNIZE **NO GOD!** THEY NEVER HAVE, THEY DO NOT, AND THEY NEVER SHALL. THEY LIVE A SHAM PRESENTATION TO FOOL ALL OF YOU AS MUCH OF THE TIME AS POSSIBLE—AND THEY HAVE WON ANOTHER ROUND WITH YOU WHOOPING FOR THE ENEMY. IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN NOTED, SINCE BANKING BEGAN, THAT WHEN THE SWISS BANKS WOULD BE DESTROYED, THE ECONOMY WOULD FALL INTO SOME SORT OF “SOMETHING” TOTALLY IN THE CONTROL OF THE ELITE WORLD PUPPET-

MASTERS.

THIS BUNCH IS NOT AFTER RESTITUTION TO ANYTHING—THEY ARE OUT TO BREAK THE GOLD-VALUED, GOLD-BACKED SYSTEM OF ESTABLISHING CURRENCY VALUES.

I might suggest that the thing that is going to be far more serious in the WORLD is a total negation of the U.S. for joining this FARCE. You are already a hated, greedy people—now you will have officially joined the ranks of the perpetrators of obscene crimes against world citizens. Be patient, if you don't see it today—YOU WILL SEE IT “TOMORROW”!

The next? Read it and weep:

[QUOTING:]

PUNITIVE ACTION LOOMS FOR SWISS BANKS OVER HOLOCAUST ASSETS

Copyright c 1998 Nando.net

Copyright c 1998 Reuters News Service

NEW YORK [H: The New Jerusalem.]

(July 1, 1998, 6:27 p.m. EDT <http://www.nandotimes.com>)—A group of state and local U.S. finance officials cleared the way Wednesday for imposition of punitive actions against Swiss banks over the issue of unreturned Holocaust-era assets. [H: Please remember that the war-Holocaust in point was over HALF A CENTURY AGO AND MOST PARTICIPANTS ARE DEAD AND GONE. HOW CAME ALL THESE “NEW” RECORDS TO ARISE? YOU ARE FOOLISH SHEEP, PEOPLE.]

After the World Jewish Congress dropped its objections earlier Wednesday, a steering committee representing 810 state and local government finance officials voted to end a moratorium on a proposed series of rolling sanctions that could affect the banks' business in the United States.

[H: “dropped its objections”? IT IS THE gangster in the lead howling pack. “810” persons can run YOUR world like you are NOTHING? Come, come—THINK! Is it any wonder that 13 FAMILIES own and run YOUR WORLD?]

Switzerland's two largest banks—Credit Suisse Group and UBS, the bank created by the merger of Union Bank of Switzerland, and Swiss Bank Corp.—expressed outrage about the sanctions, calling them “unwarranted, counterproductive, unconstitutional and illegal”.

“No government or organization in the world has responded as POSITIVELY, QUICKLY, AND CONSTRUCTIVELY to resolve Holocaust-era related issues as the Swiss banks. The banks will not be pressured into paying exorbitant and unwarranted sums of money that do not bear relation to the facts simply because politicians, plaintiff's lawyers and the World Jewish Congress demand it.”

[H: If the Jews are so persecuted and can hardly live in the old world of people—HOW IS IT THAT THEY WOULD HAVE STORED UP ENOUGH LOOT TO EVEN CONSIDER HAVING HAD A BUNCH OF WEALTH STASHED—AND IN SWISS BANKS? (???) YOU CAN'T HAVE IT BOTH WAYS, HISTORIANS OR REVISIONISTS!]

The action was taken by the Executive

Monitoring Committee after a day-long conference that was called to hear updates on the continuing efforts to resolve outstanding issues relating to dormant Holocaust Swiss bank accounts.

The two sides reached impasse with the Swiss banks offering \$600 million and Jewish groups seeking a total \$1.5 billion settlement of all issues against the banks, the Swiss central bank and the Swiss government.

[CONTINUING QUOTING SAME SOURCE:]

CALIFORNIA TERMINATES
BUSINESS DEALING WITH
SWISS BANKS

[H: Oh yes, you read it correctly!] NEW YORK [H: Speaking for California yet...] (July 1, 1998, 8:21 p.m. EDT <http://www.nandotimes.com>)—California State Treasurer Matt Fong said on Wednesday that California would not seek any *new contracts or investments WITH SUBSIDIARIES OF SWISS BANKS*.

“I will give directions that starting tomorrow the state of California with the \$32 BILLION worth of funds that I am responsible for will not be seeking any new contracts or investments with any of the U.S. subsidiaries of Swiss banks,” Fong told reporters. [H: Did anybody ask YOU about this, voter citizen? So, just WHO do you think OWNS Fong?]

Fong, part of a five-member steering committee negotiating with Swiss banks on restitution for unreturned Holocaust-era assets, made the announcement after the group announced the end of a moratorium on sanctions against the banks.

Fong said he had become “frustrated with this over one-year ordeal, when promises have been made”, but added that he had “confidence in the Swiss people, which is why the people of California have \$3 BILLION worth of investments there.”

He also conceded that the banks had made efforts to try to close their gap in negotiations with Holocaust survivors, and that he did not see the two sides being “that far apart”.

Fong said he hoped the move would be a positive one which would get the two sides together for a quick resolution.

California has already taken measures **against Swiss banks**, including the suspension of investment in certificates of deposit (CODs) [H: The ONLY CODs with real VALUE IN THE WORLD.] from them and the cessation of any new business. The state did not terminate any ongoing contracts or investments, he noted.

The Executive Monitoring Committee, of which Fong is a member, cleared the way on Wednesday for imposition of punitive actions against Swiss banks over the unreturned Holocaust-era assets issue after a daylong conference.

Switzerland’s two largest banks—Credit Suisse Group and UBS, the bank created by the merger of Union Bank of Switzerland, and Swiss Bank Corp.—expressed outrage, calling sanctions “unwarranted, counterproductive, unconstitutional and illegal”.

[END OF QUOTING]

Now, you little ostriches can go back to putting your heads down and your fannies in the air where you are most vulnerable—and hide!

However, perhaps you should know something about the Ostrich: He may well put his head “down” but he does not put it in the sand. His assend may well be in the air, but it is TO GIVE LEVERAGE FOR THE FOOTWORK KICKING THAT CAN KNOCK YOU FLAT IN LESS THAN ONE SECOND. I FIND IT INTERESTING THAT YOU PEOPLE SIMPLY BURY YOUR HEAD AND PRODUCE NO KICKING AGAINST MUCH OF ANYTHING. PERHAPS GOD WILL, AFTER ALL, FAVOR THE OSTRICH.

You continue to ask GOD to handle it FOR you, fix it FOR you, and SHOW THE WAY? HE HAS—HE SENT ME! And what has this merited us? Well, I see that we are DOWN TO 1142 *paid* subscribers. God has offered you TRUTH and THE WAY—has even provided you with the method and the tools—and you scoff, ridicule and chuckle your way to your own destruction and rapture along behind the court jesters of all time.

Dharma suggests that I might “alienate” (an interesting term) more people and we won’t get enough subscribers to even show citizens what is afoot. So be it, chela, for ours was to present the truth—not shove it down a single person’s gullet! We have the tool and we shall have the remnant—what more could you want, my child?

“But they are devouring THEIR OWN,” she retorts! “Wow, surely enough,” I respond. People who fail to heed the “Bridge Out” warning often dump off the road and into the raging river—sometimes that river is of blood.

So, what am “I” going to do? Tell you—period. And we will go about our mission as we do every day. YOU ARE “IN” ARMAGEDDON, BRETHERN! YOU ARE BEING SWALLOWED BY THE ELITE ONE WORLD ORDER PLAN 2000. SOMETIMES I DON’T LIKE BEING RIGHT 100% OF THE TIME BUT IT DOES QUALIFY ME AS A “PROPHET” DOESN’T IT. DHARMA? NO, AT BEST A VERY GOOD AND FAITHFUL SECRETARY. She, actually, was planning to use those Swiss Banks. So be it, chelas, go for it; but hurry, for the curtain of possibilities is about a “2 minute warning” period of time, as you perceive it. It is as with the camel in the tent scenario:

The master is in the tent in the night of a cold desert wind (or in the terrible heat of a hot desert wind). The lead camel comes to the tent flap and asks if he can just put in his nose to warm (cool) it a bit for the chill/heat is giving him a whopping headache. Then, it is the head, and then the forelegs, then the middle part, then the back part and finally the tail. Well, the camel gets into the tent and holds the door open for his team-mates while the master is ejected out the back of the tent. THINK CAREFULLY ABOUT THIS LITTLE PARABLE FOR THIS IS THE WAY THE SHREWD VIPERS WORK THEIR MAGIC, AND BEFORE YOU KNOW IT, “YOU” ARE THE GUY OUT THE BACKSIDE OF THE TALE.

There is another good “camel” parable:

There is a caravan master who has camels that go far farther than other caravans without water and the camel owner makes sure he has

mostly male haulers—the women serve other functions so they can keep up with the caravan.

“How DO you do this?” is asked by a curious competitor. The camel master says, “It is all in the water—my camels hold extra water.” How so, the curious asks? “Well,” goes the story, “We come to a water hole and the camels drink fully—then while their backsides are up and their heads down—a driver takes two very heavy but flat stones and comes behind the camel and whaps the camel’s testicles between the rocks. The camel is so surprised and irritated he inhales sharply and sucks in a lot of extra water.”

Punchline? Ah yes, you story tellers always need a punchline, don’t you?

So, the curious asks: “Doesn’t that HURT?” The master replies: “Not unless you’re the camel!—and you keep your thumbs out of the way.”

So be it, chelas, are you the ostrich or the camel? Surely you are not yet the master-driver.

HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY, YOU FOURTH-OF-JULY DECEIVED! You didn’t win FREEDOM FROM ENGLAND in your War for Independence—you won total lack of freedom from that which came before AND AFTER. So, go wave your flags and eat your wieners (remember Sir Frankfurter?) and shoot your fireworks and burn up a few more houses and forests and then go home with indigestion and wonder what happened. I wish you a lot of good luck for luck is about all you have upon which to wish if you fail to hear TRUTH. Alka Seltzer (A good Khazarian chemical product) often helps the indigestion; what is going to help your life being—physical or spiritual?

How many people and businesses will now hold a “run on the banks” of Switzerland? Just thought I’d ask.

7/4/98 #1 HATONN

INDEPENDENCE DAY, 1998

May your day be filled with popcorn, pop, popsicles and popping fireworks and may you think, from time to time in this day—of FREEDOM, **REAL** FREEDOM, and check, please, to see if perchance you deprive any other living being of their freedom by being blind, deaf and dumb.

Who will live today? Who will die? And these things because of foolishness in the activities of the day itself.

I am asked most amusing questions such as, “Can’t you use the circumstances of the Swiss confusion for accomplishing something on ‘our’ program?” Response: YES. Can you?

I want you to look at the sad part of what is happening to the Banks in Switzerland with a FACTUAL eye, and on a day of holiday and rushing madly about waving flags and beating wildly on the drums, that it might mean something to you in reality.

WHO are the Swiss BANKERS? And WHOSE money did they take? Oh indeed they did skive off a lot—intentionally and with malice aforethought—they just thought their own people wouldn’t notice and the little Jewish “Holocaust” victim wouldn’t ever be able to do anything about it, go to their own graves not

knowing, and the cycle could began again.

Records were found in the shredding room of the largest bank, UBS, of old accounts still valid. This was seen and some of the records retrieved by a very nice young German security guard who has NOW come to the U.S.A. FOR SECURITY OF HIMSELF AND FAMILY. Oh yes indeed, *I have an Internet* for this information—BUT DHARMA DOESN'T AND THEREFORE IT IS INTERESTING HOW WE CHOOSE OUR TOPICS OF THE DAY ISN'T IT? Oh well—.

And, yes, I can tell you how to use available value, set it into gold, pay the confounded extortion AND save the country's economy—theirs and yours. A few of you have “got the picture” so what stops you from action? Go for it! Michael knows so hook him up with the Canadian who is working directly on the project. Let Egypt rest for a minute and go for the more openly troubled where it hurts—in the pocket books.

I am asked about use of the derivatives. I am prayed to constantly to “make them work for us”! YOU might make them work, but like any pyramid scheme, if the bottom foundation is not sound and solid, *someone* is going to get left holding a mighty empty snipe-sack. “Well, but,” you retort, “can't we fill the sack?” Yes, I reply—create the way and do it immediately—not after the horse is lost from the barn forever.

We also get letters asking that we stop these information series and offer more Spiritual insight. My question is: “Insight into what?” Do you want fortune-telling, psychic readings—insight into what?

I find my friend Thomas getting restless and again demanding that we move on and finally get something done! Wow, good thinking, son—hook up these wonderfully possible thinkers and demand they haul assets. Then hook them up with our contact across the Sea who has the bank without yet any “cash” value. He has some 50 billion dollars in assets to borrow against—so what stops the roll? In that area they also have about the second largest stash of loose gold running like blood-veins, just waiting. The old belt, rope and lots of suspenders WORKS—TRULY IT DOES WORK—IF YOU USE THEM. You nice people have the puzzle pieces all cut out and waiting—put them together and you'll like the picture you create.

7/5/98 #1 HATONN

THOUGHTS ON FREEDOM

Do you feel better today for having all that independence? I hope each of you gave great thought to freedom and the value of possibilities that you have yet to receive if you but find your way.

How many Swiss bankers did you approach since the U.S. doesn't longer allow new business with the Swiss? Do you think God speaks better English than you? Swiss? French? YOU created languages—GOD CREATED YOU!

What would “I” do if I were the Committee who heads the Swiss Banks? First I would freeze all U.S. State accounts in Switzerland. Then I would freeze all accounts set up by Zionists through and in the shelter of the World

Jewish Congress—and get my ducks in a row. It takes real guts and strength to do that, doesn't it? Well, I have it, what is wrong with the strength of nations? Then, or perhaps even first, I would offer the Swiss bankers deals they can't want to refuse—like the method of putting value in with gold or against gold collateral and pay off the blackmailers with value of currency in dollars right off the top and ask them to go fly a kite, jump in the river—or, better yet, set up a better international banking system that protects people's rights and holdings. Then I would join with other maverick Islamic-type bankers who deal OUTSIDE interest accumulation and go for a REAL world banking system—also OUTSIDE the Federal Reserve system as established to service the World Bank and International Monetary Fund.

[EDITOR'S NOTE: The Peruvian Bond 3392, issued in 1875 and payable in gold, valued and reconformed in 1989 by Russell Herman, George Bush and Lloyd Bentsen, formerly known as the “Superfund”, while a debt of the U.S., first, is also a debt of the Federal Reserve System pursuant to the Federal Reserve Act of 1913. Since the FED is a private corporation owned by the so-called “13 families”, the final responsibility for payment of that debt, in gold, falls squarely upon the doorstep of Messrs. Bronfman, Rothschild, et al. Russell Herman owned one-half of that debt and willed one-half of his half to the American people, to be administered by Rick Martin who has transferred that responsibility to GLOBAL ALLIANCE INVESTMENT ASSOCIATION (GAIA). GAIA has the facility of granting portions of such debt to a wide variety of entities, including Swiss banks, by a wide variety of contracts, grants, assignments, etc. (For a background “reminder”: Paper money, Treasury Bonds, Bills, etc., are all debt, a “promise to pay”, and thus non-coin “currency” is debt.) As an example: Suppose the Swiss “purchased” several billion dollar's worth of GAIA contracts, they could then pay off the WORLD JEWISH CONGRESS with its own currency (debt) (assuming it are not too great a stretch to conclude that the same “13 families” also control the WJC). GAIA holds a lot of U.S./FED debt, payable in gold, that increases at the rate of 44% per year (courtesy of Mr. Bush, et al.) so isn't it conceivable that GAIA might sell some of its debt to the Swiss at a substantial discount?]

But you don't know any Swiss Bankers? Then go introduce yourselves before they all have to move out of the U.S. or wherever you might be located. Surely there are some real ringers in the Philippines or off-shore or *SOMEWHERE OUT THERE!* The best person to “carry the mail”, my dears, are ones who have information IN THE MAIL to get through to destinations involving their own interests.

But to who? I would go find out the ones in “the group” of “Switzerland's two largest banks” who “expressed outrage” and called sanctions “unwarranted, counterproductive, unconstitutional and illegal”. I would, further, find out exactly who all is on the board or committee of California's Treasurer Matt Fong and then ask who is on the opposing council for Switzerland—AND HOW TO CONTACT EACH PARTY. Will Fong give you the information? Probably not—but won't that look really good

on about 100,000 web sites? You Internet surfers should be able to get all the information you can possibly use in less than 5 minutes. Some of these publicized players are nameless, faceless, and non-real persons—but in instances like this one—there will be names and faces somewhere back there or up there or all around there.

So why don't we just take the plan to Mr. Bronfman? Because Mr. Bronfman and the World Jewish Congress are not out to get some restitution for some “people”, especially the non-Zionist people. He wants to run the world and hold everything in it. We only want enough to function THROUGH the chaos created to run this world as they see it and develop the horrendous wars and the Apocalypse as planned. If you really get serious and DO YOUR JOBS there need not be either war, Apocalypse, poverty nor other than good banking that actually services the people who need a place to do their business. Banks of today have become the right-hand vault-keepers of the New World Order Zionist Plan 2000. YOU have to change your mind, attitude and actions and then others can change theirs and, together you can create the better way to which MANKIND WOULD AND SHALL CHANGE.

You complain that “if there are only 3% of the population,” as you are told, “that control everything—then how is it the same bunch and their buddies are all that are obvious?” Because that small bunch controls all of the things important to freedom—the press, the media, the banks, the commerce, the government, the movies, the food, the transportation, the mail—how much do you want me to name? And oh no, I haven't kept these things secret. I was just reminded yesterday that we are on something like book 231 or so just filled to overflow with INFORMATION—SOME OF WHICH IS EVEN REVELATION, HOW TO, AND LET'S FIX IT. And that, readers is only since the Fall of 1989—not even a decade. Yes, we and Dharma, and now some other receivers, have tired fingers and aching backs.

You are starved for information—but you bury what you get. You are hungry for more and more and more—but you FEAR USING WHAT YOU GET.

For goodness sakes—CALL ON THE HEAD OF SWITZERLAND! He/she/it is no more equal than are YOU. When you stop “taking it” and letting these puny politicians manage your very souls, you will have truly arrived at the starting line of living.

Why don't I just stop and do it for you? No thank you—you wanted the Apocalypse of Paul—and that is on our schedule for today—Sunday. But indeed, we work on Sunday so give it a try.

But no banks are probably open, you argue? Well, soon enough, good buddies—no banks are going to be open ANY TIME. They will have eaten your money, deleted their worthless currency—and you will have a non-functional plastic nothing that won't even open your garage door. THIS IS THE DAMAGE AND FACTUAL CIRCUMSTANCE OF “Y2K”—NOT COMPUTER GLITCHES OVER NUMBERING SYSTEMS—THIS IS THE REAL STUFF, FRIENDS, THE ABILITY TO CONTROL EVERY FACET OF YOUR EXISTENCE—BY COMPUTER AND SATELLITE NETWORKS UNLIMITED. ~~⚡~~

Global Parasite Topic Continues:

Hidden “Jewish” Parasites

Zion’s Fifth Column

Editor’s note: This new series began in the 6/9/98 issue of CONTACT.

7/1/98 #1 HATONN

HIDDEN PARASITES

I too would rather write about the more current topic of a George Bush than moving back to a rather limiting subject such as Zionism and the confusion of just WHO fits the category of membership. Who fits? Anyone who wishes to call himself a Zionist as does Jerry Falwell of Evangelical fame, Brent Scowcroft of the Mormon “Faith” who already is and belongs to the group calling themselves “Zionists”, and Fundamental “Christians” who await a Rapture and being whisked away to Zion.

I have made a commitment to offer what we have on the topic so that you can better understand that you are NOT dealing with the Jewish race OR RELIGION. You are going to have to recognize that Zionism and New World Order Control abides with the strongest of the clan of Human Freedom Extractors. And further, you who think you are somehow among the Elite with security built-in through religion, race, creed and/or color, are going to be extremely surprised on S-Day (the day Satan plans to declare victory over Freedom).

So, scribe, the sooner we get on with finishing this topic in the main, the more quickly we can turn to the more interesting sequences of events built on the shaky foundation of false-teachings which have hidden the parasites on civilization from you-the-people.

PART 11: HIDDEN PARASITES

[QUOTING: ZION’S FIFTH COLUMN BY SENATOR JACK B. TENNEY]

Senator Tenney served as Chairman of the Senate Fact-finding Committee on Un-American Activities (California), 1941-1949. Although there were, and remain, constant efforts to destroy the documented work of the committee, the printed reports, as is this, of the Committee have been accepted for their accumulation of accurate information.

INTRODUCTION

Zionism may be said to be as un-American as Communism or Fascism.

In its political racism it patterns Nazism.

In the United States Zionism threatens not only the American people as a whole, *but American Jewry in particular.* “Jewish communities” are being organized wherever Jewish populations can support them. Here the Zionist doctrines of the “oneness of the Jewish Nation” and the separateness of Jewish culture and historical heritage are being emphasized. Some of the “authority” of the ancient ghetto is being revived by “official Jews” for “disciplinary” purposes and American Jews are being isolated from the normal flow of American life. [H: Please note that the unorthodox “Jews” are now recognized in all the controlling areas of government, media, motion picture, press, financial centers, retail and thus and so—but the “American Jewish Family” is more disallowed participation than ever it has been. There are so few ORTHODOX practicing religious persons as to make it very hard for the very religious institutions involved to survive. The new recruits are called “reformed” or “revised” or “Zionists” or “elitists”. These new “Jews” do not follow any original ritual or guidelines of Torah or much from Moses—but utilize the Talmud, if even that much.]

A net-work of Zionist espionage and propaganda organizations operate within the United States and throughout the world, spying on Jews as well as Gentiles, and propagandizing both. American Jewry is exploited continuously, contributing tens of millions of dollars annually for the support of multitudinous agencies whose budgets rival governmental bureaus.

Criticism of organized Jewry is always countered by the cry of “anti-Semitism”, and it makes no difference that the critic happens to be a person of the Jewish faith.

The appearance of this work will be greeted with the same cry. The admitted fact that Zionism is strictly political and economic will not, in the least, deter the *Anti-Defamation League* from countering with name-calling based on religious and racial implications.

Zionism, like Communism, is an international menace. While Zionism does not propose to destroy the government by force and violence, it professes no loyalty or allegiance to the United States. Its loyalties are in Israel and it considers the Jews of the world subjects of the Jewish State.

The general public knows little or nothing of organized Jewry, its purposes and operations. Jewish groups, such as the *American Council for Judaism*, who oppose the un-American

activities of the Zionists and their agencies, receive scant publicity through the ordinary channels of communication. American Jews, such as Rabbi Elmer Berger, have little opportunity to inform either the public in general or American Jewry in particular concerning the stand of patriotic American Jews on the subject of Zionism and its operations.

It is hoped that this work will supply needed information on the subject.

The section, “Notes on Zionism”, is intended as background material. Much of this section is historical in nature and not essential reading for an understanding of various contemporary Jewish organizations and their operations. It does, however, offer some explanation as to why these organizations have come into existence and why they operate as they do. [H: It is especially good background information for any new reader of this information itself.]

This book would have to be written whether the organizations involved were composed of Swedes, Irish or English, just as books had to be written about the Italians in Fascist Italy, the Germans in Nazi Germany, and the Russians in the Soviet Union. In the case of Italians, the Germans, and the Russians there is no spirit of hatred against the Italian, the German or the Russian as individuals, their race, religion or ethnic origin. And there is none in this treatise on so-called “Jewish organizations”. It is the things that men DO that merit condemnation or commendation. All of the German people cannot be charged with the crimes of Hitler; all of the Italian people are not responsible for Mussolini, and the Russian people as a whole are not answerable for Stalin.

By the same token all Jews are not to be blamed for the fanaticism of Zionism, nor held responsible for the policies and un-American activities of its agencies. As a matter of fact the Jew is directly a victim of the Jewish bureaucracy. Morris S. Lazaron, writing in *Council News*, April 1952, (official publication of the *American Council for Judaism*) states:

“The individual Jew has no personal right to make decisions, according to nationalist thinking; but all right and wrong, good and bad, derive from whether what is said or done tends to promote the welfare of the Jewish people and the State of Israel. Such ideas are unpleasantly familiar. They bring to mind Italian Fascism, German Nazism and Kremlin Communism.”

It is to be hoped that the organizations dealt with in this work will attempt to answer on the basis of the issues involved. If, indeed, they have answers. They must know by now that the thread-bare charge of “anti-Semitism” is not quite as effective as it once was. It will not now even suffice for a smoke-screen.

The American people are beginning to ask questions and they are beginning to demand answers. They are not to be satisfied with name-calling.

[END OF QUOTING]

Since there are so many other things demanding attention this morning it is wise to simply offer this “Introduction” and let it go alone for this little writing. We can then take up a new page and begin with the “NOTES ON ZIONISM” tomorrow, or even later today.

I want it FULLY UNDERSTOOD that we

are not “after” Jews OR Gentiles. Human is a species which divides itself into silly little groupings so that no real effort has to be made to be informed, literate, or balanced. Human is of God, Doctrines are of Man. When you speak of a Christed Man as in “Jesus” or “Confucius”, you are speaking of a MAN in a physical form and environment making every effort possible to show MANKIND the difference. Soul is the energy infinite of being—so, what you decide as a human “being” with your soul is YOUR BUSINESS. However, the further FROM God you move, the more unbalanced and confused becomes the soul for its natural drive is to be one WITH God and live in the Christed concept of behavior unto all other human entities, and is especially drawn to the constant pull of Soul TO like Soul. This is directly resulting from “INTENT”.

Therefore, to say Zionism is Jewish is as ridiculous as saying that Zionism is ONLY Fundamentalist Christian OR Mormon. Mecca, for instance, is a most noted place of religious worship—so in this same thought-form—Mecca is Zion. Look up the meaning of Zion and perhaps you will find better understanding. Just because people come along and change the meanings of words—doesn’t make it so.

How can the elite come up with their own definitions? How can a religious thing be stuck in with a political thing? Easy—all you have to do is present a lie and go with it. Religions and Politics are of Man. Spiritual Truth is of God and SOUL. It is as with the misuse of “Love”. True LOVE is of God and Soul—in emotional energy form. Making “love” is not anything nearly what is described as “True Love”—it is a PHYSICAL interchange of bodies—while true Love is expressed through SOUL. “ACTIVITIES” of human beings is that which can be totally and easily MANIPULATED to suit the wishes of the elite Puppet-masters. The True “MASTERS” of humanity in soul, DO NOT MANIPULATE—THEY “ALLOW” and herein is a magnificent difference in both reality and perception. However, if you fail to be willing to find the differences, then you are stuck in the quicksand of the manipulator’s magic wand and misinformation. RELIGION and SPIRITUALITY are NOT THE SAME THING.

Satanism is, for instance, an ACCEPTED RELIGION, even with its horrendous and unlawful rituals. However, it also conjures the THOUGHTS of spiritualISM and mysticISM. But, my dears, do you want sacrificial rituals and a doctrine of doing the opposite of what God has offered in HIS commandments for behavior guidelines—LIVING NEXT DOOR WITH A DISLIKE FOR YOU AND ALL YOU STAND FOR—WHATEVER THAT MIGHT BE IF IT BE OTHER THAN SATANISM? No, argument is not even an acceptable response to this question for Satanism is a valid and accepted religion whether or not you like it. So, the Satanist has the SAME right to religious expression as do you, no matter what you might proclaim.

You can “respect” the rights of your neighbor if these rituals are his choice—but I promise you that when his right to ritual sacrifice of a cat, a dog, a goat, or a child is practiced—AND IT BE YOUR CAT, DOG, GOAT, OR CHILD—you are going to be mighty ticked-off and shout “unlawful”, call the

police, and expect conviction by society for criminal acts. Truth IS and cannot be measured by small or large. Just as a woman either is or is not pregnant, so too is Truth, and Right—it either IS or it IS NOT.

I would ask that you think on these latter points prior to moving on into the author’s topic, because until you understand the differences expressed herein—you cannot realize the value of WHAT you read.

Thank you and Salu. Might you have a productive day which is given for your human experience—one more time.

7/2/98 #1 HATONN

PART 12: HIDDEN PARASITES

[QUOTING: ZION’S FIFTH COLUMN BY SENATOR JACK B. TENNEY]

NOTES ON ZIONISM

Zion was the name of the Jebusite stronghold, probably on the southern part of the eastern hill, at Jerusalem. After it was captured by David, the Temple was built above it and the name extended to the whole hill. In time it became a synonym for the city of Jerusalem.

[H: Sic, sic—and you thought it was just a religious term.]

Zionism is the result of the attachment to Zion which led the Babylonian exiles under Zerubbabel to rebuild the Temple, and which flamed up in the struggle of the Maccabees against Antiochus Epiphanes.

Through the years of ghetto seclusion the national yearning of the Jews was not permitted to relax. The nationalist spirit of mediaeval Jews is evidenced in their liturgy and in the works of Jehuda Halevi.

In the sixteenth century David Reubeni and his disciple, Solomon Molcho, presented themselves to the Jewish people as liberators and gave impetus to their nationalist yearnings. The *Christian Millenarians* gave a fresh impulse to the nationalist idea in the seventeenth century. In 1666 [H: A very strong year for the manipulators.] a Jew named Sabbatal Sebi appeared at Smyrna and proclaimed himself THE Messiah. The news spread to European Jewry and despite the protests and opposition of some of the outstanding rabbis, Jews everywhere prepared for the journey to Palestine. The nationalistic excitement spread among world Jewry and continued for better than a century.

Moses Mendelssohn, fortified by the growth of religious tolerance in the eighteenth century, sought to lead the Jews into a new life as citizens of the lands of their birth or residence. He emphasized the spiritual aspect of Judaism and the necessity of Occidental culture. Under his sane leadership the nationalist spirit of

Jews began to recede. In 1806 the Jewish *Sanhedrin* repudiated the nationalist tradition.

The Mendelssohnian movement, and the new Judaism that followed in its wake, did not completely destroy the spirit of Jewish nationalism. The promotion of the study of Jewish history gave rise to a new type of Jewish nationalism, a consciousness of race and a fresh interest in the Holy Land. Sir Moses Montefiore, the Rothschild family, and the *Alliance Israelite Universelle* interested themselves in Jewish projects designed to improve the lot of local Jews.

But the older nationalism lived passively on, strengthened by the new sense of race consciousness and the new interest in the Holy Land. Its flame was fed by the *Christian Millenarians*.

Moses Hess, Hirsch Kalischer and Perez Smolenskin preached the essence of Zionism during the nineteenth century. Leo Pinsker of Odessa in 1882 called for “*auto-emancipation*”; a plea for the solution of the Jewish problem by the *re-establishment of a “Jewish nation on Jewish soil”*. “*Choveve Zion*” (“*Lovers of Zion*”) was organized for the purpose of promoting Jewish colonization in Palestine.

THEODOR HERZL

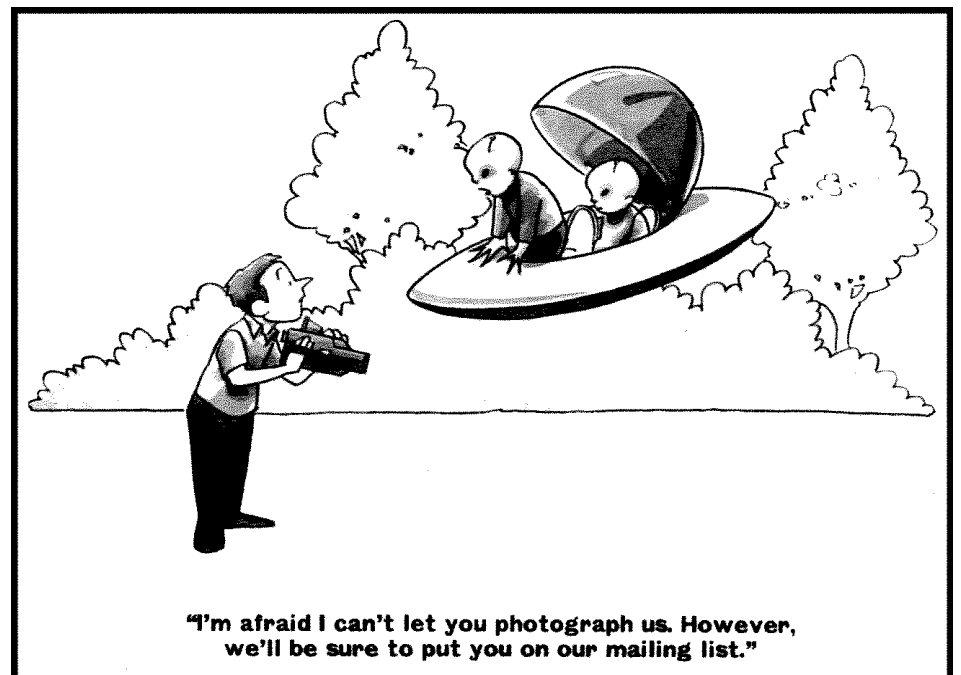
Theodor Herzl was born in Budapest on May 2, 1860. He died at Edlach on July 3, 1904. He was the founder of modern political Zionism. He received a legal education at Vienna, and made a considerable name for himself as a literary journalist and as a dramatist. His work as the founder of modern Zionism, however, overshadows his other accomplishments.

Herzl published *Der Judestaat* (*The Jewish State*) in 1896. In this pamphlet Herzl held that the only alternatives for the Jews were complete merging by intermarriage or self-preservation by political nationalism. It was this latter course that he advocated.

Herzl’s solution to the problem was exclusively economic and political. He did not attach himself to Judaism and did not, at first, insist on Palestine as the new Jewish home.

Herzl’s ideas swept European Jewry reviving the ancient dreams of nationalism.

The first international Zionist congress met at Basle, Switzerland in 1897, and perfected its



“I’m afraid I can’t let you photograph us. However, we’ll be sure to put you on our mailing list.”

permanent organization. The Congress arrogantly called itself "*the Jewish nations*". They created a world-wide political machine.

Its purposes were as follows:

"Zionism strives to create for the Jewish people a home in Palestine secured by public law. The congress contemplates the following means to the attainment of this end:

"(1) The promotion on suitable lines of the colonization of Palestine by Jewish agricultural and industrial workers.

"(2) The organization and binding together of the whole of Jewry by means of appropriate institutions, local and international, in accordance with the laws of each country.

"(3) The strengthening and fostering of Jewish national sentiment and consciousness.

"(4) Preparatory steps toward obtaining government consent where necessary to the attainment of the aim of Zionism."

With the world Zionist organization an actuality Theodor Herzl charged the 197 delegates to "*capture the Jewish communities of the world!*"

Zionism suffered a severe setback with the death of Dr. Herzl in 1904. He had disrupted the normal development of world Jewry toward individual freedom more than any other Jewish leader since 1666; and had done so in an age that underscored individual freedom. The Renaissance and the Reformation had wrought a revolution in man's thinking about man, and new concepts concerning the rights of men had swept across the literate and civilized world. **Dr. Herzl and his Zionist movement did a great disservice to world Jewry in its march toward individual freedom and human dignity. The Jewish communities of the world were being "captured", as Dr. Herzl had commanded—and once more the individual Jew was being driven behind ghetto walls—the invisible, but stronger ghetto walls of Jewish nationalism.**

Herzl had said that the Dreyfus case had made him a Zionist. He failed to see the Zolas and the French people that vindicated Dreyfus. He attacked Edmond de Rothschild's lavish support of Zionist projects as "*philanthropic*", rather than serving the "*national purpose*"—and threatened him with "a great agitation in which it shall be difficult to maintain order..." by setting "the masses in motion by a tumultuous agitation". He attempted bartering Jewish participation in the revolutionary movements of Czarist Russia and in Germany for a political charter to Palestine. He created anti-Semitism with every move, driving wedges of misunderstanding between Jews and Christians. An understandable fight for equal rights for Jews in the countries of their birth and residence was forgotten and obscured by the insane obsession to dispossess the Arabs of Palestine and establish a "*Jewish State*".

Herzl left behind him "a great, restless mass of Jews, who in consequence of his efforts, had divided Jewry as it had not been divided since the rise of Sabbatai Zebi." (Jacob de Haas).

Herzl was succeeded by a Cologne banker, David Wolffsohn.

Meanwhile Israel Zangwill founded a rival organization under the name of the JTO (*Jewish Territorial Organization*) for the purpose of taking over Eastern African territory offered Dr. Herzl's organization by the British Government and refused by the seventh Zionist congress in 1905.

Dr. Herzl had hoped to secure an autonomous Jewish commonwealth in Palestine under the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey. Audiences were granted Dr. Herzl by Sultan Abdul Hamid in 1901 and again in 1902 but the negotiations were unsuccessful. Under David Wolffsohn fresh negotiations were opened with the Porte which were rendered hopeless by the Turkish revolution.

The failure of these schemes gave rise to sharp differences of opinion within the Zionist ranks. The "*practical*" Zionists were for an immediate start in Palestine, while the "*political*" Zionists adhered to the charter. The "*practical*" Zionists won their first important success in 1908 with the establishment of a Zionist agency in Jaffa.

THE JEWISH NATIONAL FUND

Stripped of its formal phraseology the Zionist movement contemplated the building of a formidable Fifth Column in Palestine. Through steady immigration and purchase of land, Zionist leaders sought to gradually dispossess the Arabs and, at a propitious time, take over the entire country. The success of the plan gives evidence of Jewish patience and perseverance though it leaves much to be desired in other fields of virtue.

The *Jewish National Fund* was established as the financial instrument for the secret conquest of Palestine. Although the organization quietly bought considerable land before 1910 it stepped up its program thereafter.

In view of organized Jewry's agitation against "restrictive covenants" it is interesting to note that the charter of the *Jewish National Fund* forbids the rental of its land to anyone but a Jew.

The *Jewish National Fund* is one of the principal beneficiaries of the *United Palestine Appeal*, which has been the largest beneficiary of the *United Jewish Appeal*. Benjamin Browdy, President of the *Zionist Organization of America*, in a radio broadcast, said:

"The *Jewish National Fund* is the epitome of the practical, constructive aspects of the Zionist Movement. Without it the Jewish State would never have been built."

Colonization of Palestine began. Revival of Hebrew culture in Palestine, together with the settlement of the Jews on the land, developed rapidly. The eleventh Zionist congress in 1913 approved an ambitious program of rural colonization and resolved that steps should be taken toward the early establishment of a Hebrew university in Jerusalem.

World War I brought Zionist work in Palestine to a standstill. Although colonization came to a halt, Zionism continued to barter Jewish support for a political charter to Palestine, as part of post-war settlements. Agitation for the creation of an *American Jewish Congress* started in 1914, opposed by many American Jewish groups, including the *American Jewish Committee*. After drawn-out negotiations, however, the *American Jewish Committee* agreed to participate in calling the congress after the termination of hostilities. The *Jewish Workmen's Committee* agreed to join, with certain provisos.

Dr. Chaim Weizman of *Manchester University* headed a group of political Zionists in England and proposed that Great Britain

provide in the peace settlement for the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jews.

ZIONIST CLAIM TO PALESTINE UNFOUNDED

The basis of the Zionist claim to Palestine is the fallacy that persons of the Jewish faith are members of the ancient "*Jewish race*"; a race that became a "*dispersed people*" scattered throughout the countries of the world. This fiction had been largely promulgated by Jewish "*nationalists*" and, since 1897, by the disciples of Theodor Herzl.

Contending that their ancestors once ruled the little country of Palestine, the Zionists found nothing immoral in demanding that the country's inhabitants be dispossessed and that there be an "*Ingathering of the Exiles*"—the Jewish people of the world—and the "*reestablishment*" of the "*Jewish State*". The fact that nearly two thousand years has elapsed since their alleged ancestors held sway over the land appeared to be of little conscientious importance to the Zionists. The fact that the Arab population in possession during the intervening centuries must be driven from their homes failed to arouse the ordinary instincts of compassion and justice in the minds and hearts of Zionists. In good conscience the *historical* claim to Palestine, even if it were founded in fact, could not balance the scales of justice in the Zionist design for the conquest of Palestine. But even this slim basis for the justification of Zionist Fifth Columns in Palestine and the ultimate acts of violent dispossessions of the Arabs is not founded in fact.

All of the world's recognized authorities on the histories of the nations of Europe, Asia and Africa disprove the Zionist claim. Persons of Jewish faith scattered throughout the world today are the descendants of widely-scattered native populations.

Judaism spread from the Holy Land between 1500 B.C. and 1000 A.D. to populations in North Africa, along the Mediterranean, to Western Europe, Arabia, India, China and Ethiopia. The pagan populations were converted to Judaism by missionaries, traders and exiles who, if settling in these countries, were soon assimilated by the native populations. Intermarriage with the natives resulted in the disappearance of former racial origins, and populations, thus converted to Judaism, were mostly non-Semitic. These included the Falashas of Ethiopia, Chinese in China, Tamils in India, Moors in North Africa, Berbers of North Africa, Khazars of Eastern Europe, Nubians of Africa, Fulas of Senegambia, Polish of Poland, and many others of nearly every sub-racial group of Europe, Africa and Asia.

The Zionist allegation that persons of Jewish faith in Eastern Europe have a legitimate claim in Palestine as the country of their origin is without foundation in historical fact. Jewish and non-Jewish authorities agree that these people are the descendants of the non-Semitic Turkish-Tartar race which came into Europe from Asia in the First Century by a land route north of the Caspian Sea. They became known as the Khazars. A war-like people, they settled in Eastern Europe and, by continuous and successful conquests, expanded their territories to include the greater portion of Eastern Europe

west of the Urals and north of the Black Sea. Near the close of the Eighth Century the Khazar nation was converted to Judaism. Henceforth only a Jewish King might occupy the Khazar throne and Judaism became the state religion.

Conquest continued to be the chief concern of the Khazar Kingdom and, at the peak of its power, it collected tribute from no less than twenty-five conquered peoples. Toward the end of the Tenth Century, however, the Varangians (Russians) swept down from the north and conquered them, although the conquest was not complete until the middle of the Thirteenth Century. The Khazar population and territories were thus absorbed into the expanding Russian state, which accounts for the large Jewish population now found in that country. Large segments of this Jewish population became Polish, Lithuanian, Galician, Rumanian, etc., in the course of subsequent conquests.

Palestine was over fifteen hundred miles from the Khazar Kingdom. The Eastern European Jews, descendants of the Khazar Jews, therefore, have neither a historical nor racial association with the original Jews of the Holy Land.

Yiddish is the language developed by the descendants of the Jewish Khazars, and it is not the Hebrew of Judaism. It is a jargon of many languages but it is not a language in itself. Corruptions of German, Polish and Russian words were added by the Khazar King who was first converted to Judaism. Hebrew was developed more than twenty-five hundred years before Yiddish, and is further proof that the Jews of Eastern Europe and the ancient Jews of the Holy Land have **no ethnic relationship**.

Yiddish was carried to other Jewish populations throughout the world by the Yiddish-speaking Jews who emigrated from Eastern Europe. Beginning in 1890 the descendants of the Khazar Jews started a great emigration. Within twenty-four years three-and-a-half million had left Eastern Europe of whom 1,650,000 emigrated to the United States. Americans tacitly accepted Yiddish and the descendants of the Khazar Jews as representatives of Judaism—lineal descendants of Abraham.

Zionist membership is largely composed of Jews of Eastern European origin, Polish,

Lithuanian, Galician, Ukrainian, Russian and Rumanian, descendants of the Khazars.

[END OF QUOTING]

To our readers: If you still confuse being “Jewish” with Khazarian Jew, you err. The Jewish people are far, far more at risk from a downing of themselves by the more shrewd and manipulative Khazarian Jews of self-proclaimed mastership.

Even the very central government of Israel is not able to sort itself clearly and cleanly, one from the other:

[QUOTING: *U.P.I.* June 30, 1998]

TEL AVIV, Israel—In a scathing attack on the Israeli prime minister’s performance, President Ezer Weizman said Monday that Benjamin Netanyahu has failed the Mideast peace process. Weizman called for new elections and said the Israeli public has not been given the “true picture” of a peace process that is going nowhere. Netanyahu ruled out early elections.

[END OF QUOTING]

And in consideration of this confusion at the HEART of Jewish Homeland (so-called) HOW CAN YOU BE EXPECTED TO SORT THIS IN THE NEW “JEWISH HOMELAND” AS DECLARED OF AMERICA BY SUCH AS LAWYER ALAN DERSHOWITZ AND THE JEWISH-”ZIONIST” LEAGUES? Remember, please, that the last major appeal for funds for Mr. Netanyahu’s programs were met with hostility and a negative impact by the U.S. Jewish clubs and organizations. So, to Jerry Falwell and the Fundamentalist Christians went Mr. Netanyahu for aid—AND GOT FULL BACKUP AND SUPPORT. You have to sort it; I can only provide you with some truthful and historical FACTS and you have to do what you choose. But readers, your world is in serious jeopardy TODAY AND IT IS FROM THESE VERY PLAYERS IN THE GAME WHO ARE NOT WHAT THEY APPEAR TO BE. The road into “tomorrow” IS YOUR CHOICE AND THE TRAVEL GUIDE IS ALSO YOURS IN THE CHOOSING.

You can follow the sheep to the slaughter and the Lemmings into the sea—it is remarkably up to you! Salu.

7/2/98 #2 HATONN

PART 13: HIDDEN PARASITES

[QUOTING: *ZION’S FIFTH COLUMN* BY SENATOR JACK B. TENNEY]

WHY PALESTINE FOR THE JEWS?

Since 1916 the Zionists have been adamant in their demand that they have Palestine or nothing. All efforts to establish a so-called “national home” for the Jews in some other part of the world where a people in possession would not be uprooted, have been firmly opposed by the Zionists.

Why?

The official report of the *British Crown*

Agents for the Colonies, prepared for the Government of Palestine, entitled “*Production of Minerals from the Waters of the Dead Sea*” (page 2) states that the Dead Sea contains forty-two billion metric tons of Potassium Chloride, Magnesium Bromide, Magnesium Chloride, Calcium and Sodium Chloride, “and also a supply of potash which may be considered inexhaustible”, of a total value of five trillion dollars (\$5,000,000,000,000) at today’s prices, an amount of wealth so fabulous that it defies comprehension. This natural resource which rightfully belonged to the Arabs is now being wrongfully exploited by the descendants of the rapacious Khazars through the operation of *Palestine Potash, Ltd.*, a corporate “front” for the secret Zionist “high command”. [**H: My my, they certainly DO know how to use corporations don’t they?**]

The Zionist insistence on Palestine, in light of this revelation, becomes clear. Possessing this fabulous wealth the Jewish State of Israel can become the greatest financial power in the world; the most important international force on the face of the globe. With this wealth the descendants of the Khazar conquerors intend to reestablish in Palestine their former Eastern Europe Khazar Jewish Kingdom. Behind the pleas to Jewry for contributions for rescuing the persecuted and oppressed Jews of the world and their establishment in Israel, is the plan to secure the wealth of the Dead Sea for the ultimate domination of the world.

ZIONISTS PROSPER
ON ANTI-SEMITISM

The professional Zionists have made the “Jewish State in Palestine” their vocation in life. The tens of millions of dollars collected from unsuspecting Jews make possible the payment of salaries that exceed the incomes of high governmental officials. These salaries are possible only while Jewish contributors are induced to contribute generously, and often, and the barometer of generosity and frequency is geared to fear of anti-Semitism. Where actual anti-Semitism does not exist in fact, Zionist organizations proceed to create it. It has been the stock-in-trade for the stealing of Palestine and the Dead Sea wealth; it is now the chief inducement for Israeli immigration and the development of Israeli “resources”.

THE BALFOUR DECLARATION

As the British conquest of Palestine became more and more of a possibility the British recognized its potentialities in rallying world Jewry to the cause of the Allies in World War I. The United States was not yet in the war. The Jewish population of the United States was estimated at about three million in January of 1917. The Jews were still more populous in Russia and a considerable population was scattered through the Central Powers. A British declaration in favor of Zionism would rally Jewish opinion throughout the world and bring the United States into the war.

Negotiations were initiated in February, 1917 with Sir Mark Sykes as the principal intermediary. On November 2, 1917 the foreign secretary, Mr. Balfour, wrote to Lord Rothschild:

“Dear Lord Rothschild...I have much

✻ ~ ✻
**New Gaia
Products**

(639-4242)

1 (800) NEW-GAIA

*for information and
a free catalog*

pleasure in conveying to you on behalf of His Majesty's Government the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations, which has been submitted to and approved by the Cabinet: 'His Majesty's Government views with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.' I should be grateful if you would bring this Declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation."

While the Declaration was the act of Great Britain it was issued with the knowledge and concurrence of the Allied Powers. France placed its formal approval on the Declaration in February 1918 and Italy followed in May. President Wilson made it clear that he welcomed the British pronouncement. In 1922 both houses of Congress passed resolutions associating the United States with the policy of the Declaration.

THE AMERICAN JEWISH CONGRESS

The *American Jewish Committee* and the *Jewish Workmen's Committee* had agreed with Zionist groups to call a congress of American Jews at the termination of hostilities in World War I. It was to be a temporary organization and restricted as to function. An executive committee was selected "to continue in office until the expiration of one year after the adoption of a treaty of peace whereby the present European war shall be concluded."

The Congress convened in Philadelphia May 30, 1920. Louis Marshall read the report of the Congress' activities and a motion to adjourn *sine die* was adopted by a large majority. The Zionist delegates, however, despite their pledge, remained in session and established a permanent organization, taking the name of the *American Jewish Congress* which had just adjourned *sine die*.

BRITISH MANDATE FOR PALESTINE

In December of 1920, the proposed terms of the Palestine mandate were submitted by the British government to the *League of Nations* for confirmation by the council. A modified version was approved by the council at its meeting in London on July 24, 1922. The British government previously had issued a statement of British policy on Palestine interpreting the *Balfour Declaration* as meaning, "not the imposition of a Jewish nationality upon the inhabitants of Palestine as a whole, but the further development of the existing Jewish community, in order that it may become a centre in which the Jewish people, as a whole, may take, on grounds of religion and race, an interest and a pride."

The mandate became effective on September 23, 1923. It recites the *Balfour Declaration* in the preamble, and contains various articles dealing with immigration.

Article 22 of the *League of Nations Covenant* declares: "Where populations are not

yet able to stand alone" the machinery of government should be set up for them in keeping with the accepted belief that "the well being and development of such peoples forms a sacred trust of civilization".

It is quite evident, from the foregoing, that the *United Nations* violated the "sacred trust of civilization" laid down by the *League of Nations* in the *British Mandate for Palestine*. The Arabs were not consulted and never consented that their country be taken from them and given to alien Zionists.

PALESTINE

A civil administration was established in Palestine in July, 1920. The *Zionist Organization*, under control of the government, began the purchase of land and started bringing in immigrants. About 280,000 Jews immigrated to Palestine between 1918 and 1936, of whom 61,854 entered in 1935. By the end of 1936 the Jewish population was estimated at about 400,000.

The *World Zionist Organization* was nearly bankrupt. There was little money available with which to exploit the country's resources and it was difficult to find Jews in sufficient numbers who were willing to go to Palestine. Chaim Weizmann entered into negotiations with American Jews through Louis Marshall and succeeded in enlarging and reutilizing the *Jewish Agency for Palestine*.

Even though the revitalized *Agency* was made possible through the assistance of non-Zionists and even anti-Zionists who rationalized their actions in the interest of "our holy and immortal religion", Weizmann reiterated the political character of the movement with greater vigor. "We feel," he declared, "that it is time that we displayed renewed devotion in bringing Zionism before the Jewish world as a question calling for a moral decision... What we aim at is to win over the youth to decide in favor of acknowledging its national responsibilities."

THE AMERICAN JEWISH JOINT AGRICULTURAL CORPORATION

After the Russian Revolution of 1917 the Bolshevik government set up Jewish colonies in the Crimea. In 1924 the *American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation (Agro-Joint)* was organized to finance Jewish colonization under the Communist plan. A *Joint Distribution Committee* made an initial grant of \$400,000. Julius Rosenwald, Felix M. Warburg, James N. Rosenberg, and other American Jews, raised around eight million dollars for the project.

CONFLICT WITH THE ARABS

In 1914 the Jews were in possession of 177 square miles of Palestine land. By 1936 they were in possession of 545 square miles. Between the close of World War I and 1933 over four-thousand Jewish industries had been established. Palestine is about the area of the State of Vermont: about 10,000 square miles.

The resentment of the Arabs flared into violence in 1929. Opposing Zionism and the British policy supporting it, the Arabs broke into open revolt. Religious agitation had centered around Jewish and Mohammedan rights to the Wailing Wall of the Herodian Temple,

but this controversy was soon merged into a national conflict, Christian Arabs joining with the Mohammedans against the Jews.

There had been outbreaks in 1921 but the 1929 revolt was more serious.

A British commission of inquiry reported that the disturbances were caused by the Arabs' fear of a Jewish majority and the dispossession of their land by the invaders.

A British *WHITE BOOK*, published on October 20, 1930, accepted the recommendations of the commission regarding restrictions on immigration and land purchase, which, of course, met with immediate Zionist opposition.

Hitler's rise to power in Germany increased Jewish immigration to Palestine.

A new Arab outbreak came in April of 1936. Palestine Arabs were in open revolt against Zionism and Great Britain, and they were supported by all Arab countries including Egypt. Loss of Life was great. Another British commission was dispatched to Palestine in November of 1936 under the chairmanship of Earl Peel.

The commission again reported that the Arabs feared the domination of the Jews. Palestine was a British mandate and the inhabitants were entitled to self government, which, they believed, was being frustrated by Zionism.

The commission, finding the aspirations of Zionism and of the Arabs "mutually exclusive and irreconcilable", recommended the partition of Palestine into a smaller Jewish State. The Zionist congress meeting in Zurich in 1937 reluctantly accepted this suggestion but the Arabs resolutely opposed the idea, and the Arab world supported them in their position.

The violence that flared up in 1937 was met by strong government measures. The leading Arab committee was outlawed and its members deported or imprisoned. The Mufti of Jerusalem fled abroad. Military courts were established and full scale military operations for the control of the country were instituted. The revolt, however, continued, gaining intensity in 1938 when the Zionists embarked upon acts of terrorism. By the fall of 1938, in spite of drastic government measures and growing Arab casualties, the country was largely in the hands of the Arabs. Bethlehem, Hebron, and Ramallah were in their hands and all normal traffic throughout Palestine was at a standstill.

Meanwhile Jewish organizations in England and the United States stepped up their political agitation on behalf of Zionist ambitions and actively and energetically enlisted support and sympathy for a Jewish state in Palestine.

BRITISH WHITE PAPER ON PALESTINE

In November of 1938 the British government announced that it would drop the partition proposal and attempt to promote an understanding between the Arabs and the Zionists by direct negotiations in London. The failure of the delegates of the *Jewish Agency for Palestine* and the Arabs to reach an agreement forced the government to find a solution of its own. In its *White Paper* of May 17, 1939 it rejected the idea of a Jewish state as contrary to British obligations to the Arabs and suggested an independent Palestine which would safeguard the essential interests of Arabs and

Jews alike. Ten years was the time set for the transition period. A Jewish immigration of 75,000 was to be allowed over a period of five years with further Jewish immigration dependent upon Arab agreement. Regulations for the sale of land to the Jews were also established.

Both the Arabs and the Jews rejected the proposals of the British *White Paper*. Palestine Jews answered with a general strike and acts of terrorism. Immigration continued illegally, for the greater part. The Zionist Congress, meeting in Geneva in the summer of 1939, protested against the *White Paper* and any restriction of Jewish immigration.

ORGANIZED JEWISH AGITATION

Political pressure by organized Jewry continued in England and in the United States throughout World War II. The British *White Paper* policy was under constant attack. The *Permanent Mandates Commission* of the *League of Nations* condemned it as a violation of the British mandate over Palestine. Organized Jewry supported the English Labor Party in 1945 on the basis of its promise to repudiate the *White Paper* policy and its promise to support the Jewish State in Palestine.

President Harry S. Truman, in a letter to Prime Minister Clement Atlee on August 31, 1945, urged that 100,000 certificates for immediate immigration into Palestine be made to the Jews in the displaced persons camps. Both the prime minister and Foreign Minister Ernest Bevin refused to comply with the President's request.

The *Anglo-American Commission of Inquiry* was appointed as the result of Prime Minister Atlee's refusal. Hearings started in Washington, D.C. on January 7, 1946. The Commission's report was published on April 30, recommending that "100,000 certificates be authorized immediately for the admission into Palestine of Jews who have been the victims of Nazi and Fascist persecution"—thus *amazingly* confirming President Truman's recommendations. The Commission demanded that the certificates "be awarded as far as possible in 1946 and that actual immigration be pushed forward as rapidly as conditions will permit."

The Commission followed the Zionist Congresses in nearly every respect, thoroughly evidencing the pressures and the propaganda agitation techniques of organized Jewry. It recommended that the restrictive land regulations of 1940 be "rescinded and replaced by regulations on a policy of freedom in the sale, lease, or use of land, irrespective of race, community or creed". Only in the case of overall Zionist ambition did the Commission fail to follow organized Jewry's propaganda. It recommended that Palestine become neither a Jewish nor an Arab State.

President Truman urged the adoption of the Commission's immediate recommendations side-stepping the controversial recommendation concerning Palestine's ultimate status.

Prime Minister Atlee, on the other hand, insisted that the report be dealt with as a unit; that the United States furnish assistance for carrying out the recommendations and that the Palestine Jews disband and surrender their arms.

The Arabs objected to the Commission's

report, both as to its immediate and long range recommendations.

Jews from Poland, Hungary, Romania and other war-torn countries converged on Mediterranean ports and poured into Palestine secretly, greatly exceeding the 1500 visas authorized by the British government. Many of those entering illegally were rounded up by the British and held in camps until becoming admissible under the quota. In August of 1946 British naval patrols stopped ships carrying uncertified immigrants and transferred them to detention camps in Cyprus.

Organized world Jewry instigated anti-British demonstrations. *Haganah*, the secret Jewish military organization, countered the British efforts to hold Jewish immigration to legal quotas, while the *Irgun Zvai Leumi* and the *Sternists* resorted to terrorism. British officials were assassinated and a wing of the *King David Hotel* in Jerusalem, housing the British administration and military office, was blown up.

The hard-pressed British ultimately moved against the members of the *Jewish Agency for Palestine* and arrested them on June 29, 1946. They were released in September.

THE MORRISON-GRADY REPORT

President Truman meanwhile had appointed a committee under the chairmanship of Henry F. Grady. This committee met with a similar committee of British in London headed by Herbert S. Morrison. The report of the two committees became known as the *Morrison-Grady Report*. It proposed the canonization of Palestine in four areas: an Arab province, a Jewish province, a district of Jerusalem and a district of the Negev. There was to be a central government of the mandatory, which would supervise immigration and control foreign affairs, trade and other functions, while the provinces would be given limited autonomy.

The *Morrison-Grady Report* didn't make anybody happy. It was rejected by the *Jewish Agency for Palestine* and organized world Jewry, and by the Arabs. President Truman never approved it.

On July 25, 1946 the British foreign office announced plans for a conference on Palestine and European Jewry to which both Arabs and Jews would be invited. The *Morrison-Grady Report* was to be the basis of discussion. The *Jewish Agency for Palestine* Executive, meeting in Paris in August, replied that its members would attend the conference only if the basis of discussion would be "a viable Jewish State in an adequate area of Palestine".

A conference was convened in London on September 10, 1946 attended only by delegates of the Arab League. Neither the Jews nor the Arabs of Palestine sent representatives. The conference recessed on October 2 without a decision.

The *World Zionist Organization* held its 22nd congress in Basle, Switzerland in December of 1946. It reasserted its claim to the whole of Palestine and condemned the British policy. It boycotted the London conference on the basis of the *Morrison-Grady Report*. The office of President, held for many years by Dr. Chaim Weizmann, was left vacant. David Ben Gurion was elected chairman of a coalition Executive and Dr. Abba Hillel Silver

was elected head of the U.S. section.

RABBI ABBA HILLEL SILVER

Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver has been listed as a sponsor of the *American Committee for Anti-Nazi Literature*, *Films for Democracy*, the *Medical Bureau and Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy*, and *Round Table on India*. He was one of those who urged aid for the Russian people, and he was an honorary co-chairman of a reception committee for a Russian delegation. He was a sponsor of the *American Committee for Yugoslav Relief of the War Relief Fund of Americans of South Slavic Descent*.

The *House Committee on Un-American Activities* reports that the "*American Committee for Anti-Nazi Literature* was active in 1937, 1938 and 1939, prior to the signing of the Stalin-Hitler pact. Individuals and organizations connected with it identify this committee as a Communist front organization."

William E. Dodd, Jr. is listed as chairman of the *American Committee for Anti-Nazi Literature*. A pamphlet entitled "*Nazis in U.S.A.*", published by ACANL, was written by Stefan Heym, a well-known Communist poet and contributor to the *New Masses*, a Communist weekly. He was a member of the Anti-Nazi Council of the *American League for Peace and Democracy*.

The *American Committee for Anti-Nazi Literature* held a meeting on May 20, 1937, at Mecca Temple in New York City, under the joint auspices of the *German-American League for Culture*, *League of American Writers, Artists Union*, and the *American Students Union*, all of which are listed by the *House Committee on Un-American Activities* as Communist front organizations.

Rabbi Silver is listed as a sponsor of the ACANL on Exhibit No. 1, page 322 of Appendix IX of the reports of the *House Committee on Un-American Activities*.

The House Committee states (*ibid.*, page 321) that "it should be borne constantly in mind that a Communist front organization or enterprise is not to be judged by its announced objective—whether it be peace, milk for babies, or anti-Nazi literature—but by its concealed objective, which is always and everywhere to draw sympathizers and members into the ranks of Communism."

Aid to the Russian people falls under this admonition of the House Committee. *Russian War Relief, Inc.* is no exception. The keynote for the formation of this organization was sounded at a meeting of the *American Council on Soviet Relations*, held on July 2, 1941, at Madison Square Garden in New York City following Hitler's attack on Soviet Russia. John A. Kingsbury, chairman of the Council, announced that "it is the Council's purpose to rally American opinion behind ... support to the U.S.S.R." (*Daily Worker*, July 2, 1941, page 1,2).

Exhibit No. 4, page 475 of Appendix IX HCUA lists Dr. Abba Hillel Silver of *The Temple*, Cleveland, Ohio as one of the "eminent Americans" who "ask your help on behalf of the Russian people". The list was published in the *New York Times*, October 10, 1941.

Films for Democracy is listed together with *Associated Film Audiences* and *Film Audiences for Democracy*, as a Communist front. (HCUA, page 725, Appendix IX). Rabbi Silver is listed

as a member of the Advisory Board of this organization. (Exhibits No. 4 and 6, pages 729 and 730, *ibid.*)

In the summer of 1943 a Russian delegation consisting of Itzik Feffer and Solomon Michoels visited the United States to offset the repercussions resulting from the Soviet execution of two Polish Jews. The Communist front organization technique was put in motion in the United States and reception committees—both national and local—were set up for welcoming the “Russian Delegation”.

The *Greater Boston Reception Committee to the Russian Delegation* was one of the local groups. The National Committee had Albert Einstein as its honorary chairman. The honorary co-chairmen, in addition to Rabbi Silver, consisted of Eddie Cantor, Sholem Asch, Walter Houston, Serge Koussevitzky, Henry Monsky, Paul Muni, Pierre Van Paassen, Paul Robeson, Rubin Saltzman, and Dr. Stephen S. Wise. (Exhibit No. 1, pages 1301 and 1302, Appendix IX, HCUA)

Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver is listed as a sponsor of the *Medical Bureau and Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy* in Exhibit No. 2 at page 1611 of Appendix IX of the reports of the *House Committee on Un-American Activities*. The organization is cited as a Communist front.

“The secretary of the *American Round Table on India* was Robert Norton, well-known member of the Communist Party,” and the organization is a Communist front. (HCUA, Appendix IX, page 1771). Phillip J. Jaffe, and Louis Adamic were members of the executive committee and Lee Pressman was one of the members. Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver appears as a member on Exhibit No. 2 (page 1772, *ibid.*).

“The *American Slav Congress*”, says the *House Committee on Un-American Activities*, (Report of June 26, 1949) “is a Moscow-inspired and directed federation of Communist-dominated organizations seeking by methods of propaganda and pressure to subvert the 10,000,000 people in this country of Slavic birth or descent. By means of a nationalist appeal it strives to enlist our Slavic population in behalf of Russia’s ambitious designs for world empire and simultaneously to incite American Slavs against the land of their adoption.”

The *American Committee for Yugoslav Relief of the War Relief Fund of Americans of South Slavic Descent* was organized in 1943 as a competitor of the *American Yugoslav Relief*

Fund, a strictly non-political relief group. It later became known as the *American Committee for Yugoslav Relief*. Louis Adamic and Zlatko Balokovic were co-chairmen. The organization was granted License No. 583 by the *President’s War Relief Control Board*. Forty-three percent of the money collected was spent for “overhead” as against the maximum of ten percent usually allotted for such purpose by *bona fide* relief organizations. (Page 78, *ibid.*) Dr. Abba Hillel Silver is listed as a member of the sponsors committee on Exhibit No. 30, page 122 (*ibid.*).

[END OF QUOTING]

We will not move into the relationship between Zionism and the United Nations until tomorrow as we have simply played out our day here.

I don’t want you readers to misunderstand how I might feel about these shrewd people for I find that I respect them greatly for their incredible management skills and ability to proceed and prevail at every turn and confrontation. They learned to manage business with such acumen as to be actually quite shocking. What I don’t like about them I don’t like IN ANYONE, OR ANY GROUP, RELIGION, NATIONALITY OR RACE. I DO NOT LIKE LIES, CHEATING, AND STEALING TO ACHIEVE GOALS FOR IT DENOUNCES THE GOAL ITSELF—EVEN IF IT BEGAN UNDER QUITE ENLIGHTENING AND GOODLY INTENTIONS. I CAN REASSURE YOU, HOWEVER, THE INTENTIONS WERE NEVER “GOODLY” AMONGST THESE WOULD-BE WORLD CONTROLLERS.

Salu and may you have a pleasant evening.

7/3/98 #1 HATONN

PART 14: *HIDDEN PARASITES*

[QUOTING: *ZION’S FIFTH COLUMN* BY SENATOR JACK B. TENNEY]

ZIONISM AND THE UNITED NATIONS

Dr. Chaim Weizmann’s leadership of the World Zionist Organization was rejected at the 22nd Congress because he advocated Jewish participation in the London Conference.

On April 28, 1947, a special session of the

U.N. General Assembly opened at Flushing Meadows, N.Y., with the question of Palestine as the sole item on its agenda. On May 15 the Assembly set up one of its alphabetical agencies, the *United Nations Special Committee on Palestine* (UNSCOP), composed of representatives of eleven countries, and instructed it to make a report by the first of September and recommendations to the next Assembly.

Throughout 1947 the Holy Land resembled an armed camp. Jewish terrorists continued their attacks on British troops and police. *Haganah* continued organizing Jewish immigration from Europe to Palestine in defiance of the government’s regulations. Two British sergeants were hung by *Irgun Zvai Leumi* in the latter part of July.

The UNSCOP report of September 1 contained 11 unanimous recommendations. The most important was that the mandate be terminated and that the independence of Palestine be achieved at the earliest possible date. The United Nations General Assembly met at Flushing Meadows on September 16, and on September 23 it set up a special *ad hoc* committee comprising representatives of all member-states to discuss the problem of Palestine.

The British delegate accepted the 11 unanimous recommendations of the UNSCOP report but made it clear that he would not support the majority plan which proposed that Palestine be constituted into an Arab and a Jewish state with Jerusalem an international city, neither would he oppose it. He stressed the fact that his government would not accept responsibility “either alone or in a major role” for the enforcement of a scheme which was not agreed to by both Jews and Arabs, or which it did not consider to be just.

Both the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. declared their acceptance of the majority plan. The Arab and Moslem states were indignant and vehement in their opposition to it.

The vote was finally taken on November 29, 1947. It was approved by 33 votes to 13 with 10 abstentions and one absentee.

The result of the vote was hailed with delight by organized world Jewry and the *Jewish Agency for Palestine*, and with bitter resentment by the Arabs. [H: Get the picture, readers?]

The reception of the news in Palestine was the signal for an immediate outburst of rioting and bloodshed. By the middle of December 1947, 84 Jews, 93 Arabs and 7 British were killed. Rioting broke out in Aden involving the deaths of 75 Jews and 36 Arabs. Disturbances were reported from Syria.

THE JEWISH STATE WAS BORN.

THE STATE OF ISRAEL

The British army had occupied Palestine since December, 1917. The mandate terminated on May 15, 1948.

The *Jewish Agency for Palestine* announced it would proclaim a state and a government on the day the British mandate terminated. On midnight of May 14 the new state and government of Israel was proclaimed. David Ben-Gurion was made Prime Minister. Moshe Shertok, minister of foreign affairs, and Chaim Weizmann, President. The United States,



Would you like your newspaper placed in an envelope each week?

Here are the rates for 1 copy of *CONTACT*, enclosed in an envelope and mailed, within the United States:

- 13 issues — \$40.00
- 26 issues — \$80.00
- 52 issues — \$150.00

responsive to organized Jewish pressure, immediately recognized Israel, thereby giving the provisional government *de facto* status. The Soviet Union followed with recognition on May 17—indicating the behind-the-scene pressures and manipulations.

As soon as the United Nations General Assembly learned of U.S. recognition of Israel it immediately appointed a mediator to Palestine and adjourned. The vote for the appointment of a mediator was 31 to 7 with 16 abstentions. Count Folke Bernadotte of Sweden was nominated to the post.

Meanwhile the fighting between the Jews and the Arabs had continued. An Arab army of liberation was organized under Fawzi el Kawukji. Volunteers from other Arab states arrived in Syria where preliminary training and equipment were available. The Arab world appeared determined to resist the invading Jews who were driving Palestine Arabs into the desert from their homes and farms.

Great Britain began the evacuation of British troops early in March, 1948. Arab irregulars blocked the road from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem as the British left. On March 9th *Haganah* issued a final call for mobilization of all Jews between the ages of 17 and 45. In early April Arab irregulars attempted to isolate Haifa by the capture of Mishmar HaEmek to the south, and Jerusalem. Jewish forces captured Qastel on April 9 and drove back Kawukji's irregulars at Mishmar HaEmek. Taking advantage of British withdrawals in Tiberias and Haifa the Jews captured both towns with little fighting on April 19 and 22. The Arab population fled before the Jewish advances. Jaffa was attacked on April 25 causing the British to deploy some of their remaining security troops to halt the major fighting.

Trans-Jordanian and Iraqi troops moved in from the east while an Egyptian force advanced from the south. *Irgun Zvai Leumi* (Jewish) troops, in British uniforms, attempted to hold Jerusalem but the city was taken by Trans-Jordan Arab legionnaires on May 20.

The Israeli army was well equipped with small arms but lacked artillery and an air force. It had four advantages over the Arabs: a unified command, free access to the sea, financial resources from world Jewry for the purchase of war materials and interior lines of communication. The Arab allies lacked a unified command and failed to develop satisfactory liaison. Intelligence of opposing forces was inadequate. Troop movements were hampered by long lines of communications. After May 15 Great Britain discontinued the military supply obligations under its treaties with Iraq, Trans-Jordan and Egypt. The United States had announced an arms embargo in December of 1947. All of these events, plus a general lack of financial resources, reduced the Arab reserve supplies to a negligible quantity and gave the Jews a military advantage.

[H: Please pay close

attention to this next segment, readers.]

COUNT FOLKE BERNADOTTE

Count Folke Bernadotte consulted with various leaders in Palestine seeking methods of halting the war. On May 29 the first truce resolution was accepted by all parties. On June 9 Count Bernadotte issued a "cease-fire" order effective on June 11, listing nine points designed to "ensure that no military advantage would accrue to either side during the truce or as a result of its application".

On June 28 the mediator suggested a Palestinian union with each state exercising full control over domestic and defense problems. The Arabs would get Negev in exchange for eastern Galilee, which had been captured by Israel, and Jerusalem would be under Arab rule subject to a measure of local government for the Jewish Community. Both the Arabs and the Jews rejected the suggestion.

Count Bernadotte pleaded with both sides for an extension of the truce. Although Israel appeared agreeable to a 30-day extension, the Arabs, charging that Israel was secretly strengthening its army by large-scale importation of mercenary fighting personnel and equipment, refused to comply.

The Israeli army, now reinforced, took the offensive. Ramle, Lydda, Nazareth, and other Arab towns were captured.

The United Nations Security Council voted a truce of indefinite length on July 15 which was finally agreed to by both the Arabs and the Jews.

On September 17, 1948 Count Bernadotte was murdered in Jerusalem by Jewish assassins. Dr. Ralph Bunche, a United States Negro, was named acting mediator.

Count Bernadotte's report reached the general assembly of the United Nations meeting in Paris after his death.

[H: Ah, but just what assassin gang and specific person was the group and trigger-

puller of this Count Bernadotte? *THE STERN GANG AND YITZHAK RABIN!* Rabin pulled the trigger of the weapon that murdered Count Bernadotte! So, crime and murder pay: He went on to become head of the government. Until, of course, HE WAS IN TURN ASSASSINATED. WHAT A LOVELY BUNCH OF PEOPLE. I would point out, however, that all during this time Ezer Weizmann was Head of State. Rabin was Head of Government.

Now you have, after all those years: Weizman is still Head of State and Netanyahu is Head of Government—this after the assassination of Rabin and the dethronement of Peres who took office after the Rabin assassination.

What I really want to get across to you the readers is that these PEOPLE MEAN BUSINESS! AND, THEY NEVER DEVIATE FROM THEIR PLANNED GOAL AND ALWAYS KEEP TRACKING ON THEIR "PLAN" REGARDLESS OF WHAT TRANSPIRES ALONG THE WAY. YOU SHOULD GET SO DEVOTED TO SOMETHING WORTHY—LIKE GOD AND FREEDOM.]

DR. BUNCHE'S REPORT TO U.N.

On September 27, 1948 Dr. Ralph Bunche, Chief of Staff of the *Truce Commission in Palestine*, submitted to the Secretary General of the United Nations a report regarding the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte and Colonel Andre Serot. The report formally charged the Jewish authorities with responsibility for the assassination.

Reported Dr. Bunche:

"The ruthless assassination... was the result of a deliberate and planned attack aimed at the person of the mediator and at the authority of the United Nations in Palestine. Assassinations occurred in territory controlled and administered by armed forces and officials of the Provisional Government of Israel. It is quite clear, therefore, that the provisional government of Israel must assume the full responsibility for the action of these assassinations, involving a breach of the truce of utmost gravity."

THE UNITED NATIONS TOOK NO ACTION.

[END OF QUOTING]

Enough for today for Dharma's head pounds and there is no "master's tent" to hide within. This Master doesn't go much for hiding—JUST TRUTH. And, if the indigestion gets too large to handle—try the chemical industries' (Jewish, you know.) solutions of Pepto Bismol and/or Alka Seltzer and take a Unisom or Prozac so you can ignore the world and get your sleep!

Salu, and may you have a totally restless day! ☸

CONTACT

Subscription rates have changed, effective June 16, 1998.



WEEKLY SUBSCRIPTION	U.S.	U.S. <small>w/ENVELOPE</small>	CAN/ MEX	FOREIGN
13 ISSUES	\$30	\$40	\$40	\$45
26 ISSUES	\$60	\$80	\$80	\$90
52 ISSUES	\$110	\$150	\$150	\$170

Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

1/21/98 #1 HATONN

WISDOM OF THE RAYS

I want to comment on the new publication, *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Vol. 1*.

You have moved into "Big Time" now, readers, and if you do not understand the SPIRITUAL connections, you are never going to be able to participate wisely in anything else taking place, for it is a time in your world where Spiritual RIGHTNESS is GOING TO COME THROUGH and the LIES ARE GOING TO BE REVEALED IN THE LIGHT OF GOD.

This volume is published by America EAST Publishers, Inc. (never to be confused with America West and George Green).

We cannot sufficiently offer appreciation to the party making this work available, so for now we will simply say that this is a blessed individual who has grown so greatly within Truth that it does a Father's heart to be filled with Joy—for we must never use pride as a term, for that indicates a lessening of the gift of the one by replacing a part of that tribute to self.

This volume will be offered soon in French, and eventually in other languages.

I would suggest that you first go to your local bookstore(S) and ask for a copy. When they don't have it, demand they carry it, for it will be a BEST SELLER on all listings very quickly (ISBN: 0-9661921-0-9; Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 97-77792). The volume was printed in Canada. The only way we will get "our" books recognized, from such as this, to the *Phoenix Journals* themselves, is to DEMAND that they be carried in bookstores. This is an easy one with which to begin for it is

both copyrighted and listed.

I know there will be separate information regarding this book elsewhere in the paper [below] and I am sorry that the full-color presentation of the cover cannot be reproduced here. ALL IS LIGHT, READERS, AND IN EACH RAY THERE IS POWER BEYOND YOUR RECOGNITION, AND THROUGH THE PERFECT PRISM COMES PERFECT REFRACTION, AND EACH RAY BECOMES DISTINCT (AS WELL AS ALL COLOR TONES IN BETWEEN). FURTHER COMES THE BLACK COVER, FOR FROM THE BLACK COMES THE PULLING OF ALL LIGHT—LEAVING THE VOID OF NO COLOR, NO POWER, NO ABILITY TO HAVE LIFE.

We are humbly grateful for the hours and hours (nearly a year in preparation) spent by individuals making sure everything is properly done and stated so that only TRUTH is borne forth. Dr. Young has also contributed a Preface and Introduction spanning some 100 pages, and made sure that all compiled information is factual and verified.

You, as readers, will find great peace and joy in the experience of this volume. If you have to let something else go in the interim, do so, for this is truly a book you will want for the long-haul in the hard times to come.

Since the very first book has been presented with love to Dharma and E.J., and thus to myself, I can only, on behalf of them, say we are humbly grateful. To Ekkers it was a total surprise in every way and shall be forever treasured among the priceless gifts. And to our friend at America East Publishers, there are no appropriate words, of course, beyond "thank you". You have presented something which CAN go public in a time of acceptance of Angels and Guides without great quibbling over possibilities and harangue from the

adversaries.

We must bring information to the world, yes, in our effort to offer possibility of *change*. However, the *real* mission, and that which each must confront, is the connection of SELF to/with/within GOD. And, you need a little help no matter who you might be. Dharma read it, cover to cover, the very evening she received it and frankly, because of it, we can go on with the task at hand, which is consuming days of nothing but presentation of nasty information, hour after hour. This is borne out by an 84-page *CONTACT* last week just beginning to summarize and tie up ends in the task in point.

These are "impossible" presentations, readers, but note: IT IS POSSIBLE FOR THIS TEAM, AND THE SUPPORT TEAM CREATES THE MIRACLES—THE HARD WAY; WE WORK FOR IT. There is no magic, no mysterious things or beings—just hard work with abundant backup for each thing we bring forth—and hours and hours on the part of every member to see that this is the most perfect work we can present to our best ability as human beings under the firing line.

We can do this, however, because of the willing-to-risk truth-bringers who have come before. Just know, friends, that the grapes are ripe and the baby full-term. THE TRUTH WILL CONFRONT THE LIES AND THE LIARS WILL FALL. SO BE IT!

Editor's note: Since the selling price of this volume is already quite a discount over the typical US \$25-40 for a work of this size and features, it is not possible to offer further discounts (which are also an accounting nightmare) to our readers, such as were prematurely announced in the 1/20/98 CONTACT.

ABOUT THE BOOK

This large collection (over 400 pages + 4 color photos) of popular spiritual writings from the *CONTACT* newspaper includes a detailed introduction to the 14 Higher Authors, plus several commentaries unique to the purpose of this volume.

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc.

P.O. Box 27353, Las Vegas, NV 89126

Phone: (800) 800-5565 or (805) 822-9655

Inside US: \$18.40, priority ship incl.

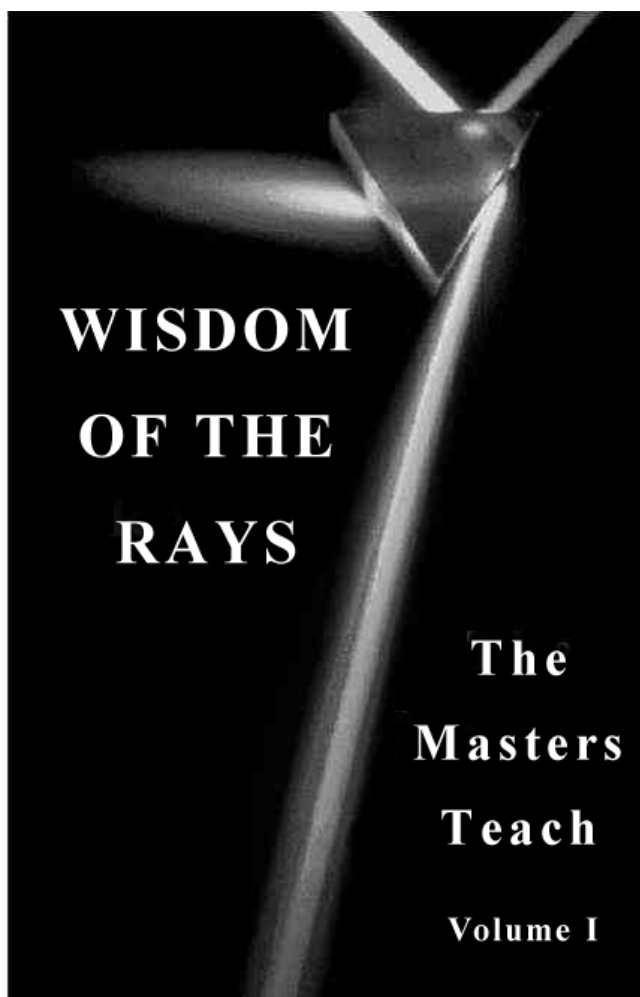
Outside US: \$25 (US funds), priority ship incl.

* * *

In Canada, phone: (800) 294-5250 or (250) 832-0085

or send CAN \$26 to: The Preferred Network, Inc.

P.O. Box 1275, Salmon Arm, BC V1E 4P4.



FROM THE BACK COVER

"Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren't working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that's where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually 'the Phoenix will arise from the ashes' after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.

"Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk."

Latest New Releases

Rise Of Antichrist Vols. 1-4

THERE IS NOTHING THAT THE INTERNATIONAL JEW FEARS SO MUCH AS THE TRUTH, OR ANY HINT OF THE TRUTH ABOUT HIMSELF OR HIS PLANS. AND, AFTER ALL, THE ROCK OF REFUGE AND DEFENSE, THE FOUNDATION OF ENDURANCE FOR JEW OR GENTILE MUST BE THE TRUTH.

THERE ARE MANY WAYS TO CHANGE THIS CIRCUMSTANCE UPON YOUR WORLD AND TURN ABOUT INTO GOODNESS—BUT YOU MUST FIRST *LEARN AND KNOW WHAT IS THE FUNDAMENTAL TROUBLE OR WRONG INVOLVED*. ONLY THEN CAN YOU “FIX” THAT WHICH IS BROKEN OR CORRECT THAT WHICH IS WRONG.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

—VOL. 1

\$6.00 198 Pages #227

I would like the next series of Journals to be listed as *RISE OF ANTICHRIST*.

What will I use to kick off this next information? Some Essays on Antichrist as offered by Rev. Charles E. Coughlin. If you know of him, fine; if not, never mind. He served well, he understood, and he can have what rest can be gained by his work's purpose and his alliance with God. You will NOT find this book available anywhere, probably, so don't waste your time searching. This was sent to us to assist Dharma in her own work, by excellent summarizing which gives YOU published backup and confirmation. Is it not amazing how “when the student is ready, the teacher appears”? And, isn't it wondrous that when we are ready to begin a new and touchy topic—the information flows like a fountain from the mountain?

Some topics:

- Killers Of Women And Children!
- Sananda: It Is Time To Awaken From The Lie
- Vatican III Quickly Needed
- War In The Heavens
- War On Earth
- The Militiamen
- The Mystical Body Of Satan In Action
- Bill Clinton And The Rockefellers
- Jerry Falwell, Christian?

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

—VOL. 2

\$6.00 207 Pages #228

This Journal concludes the Rise Of Antichrist Essays begun in Vol. 1 of this series and introduces a 3-part series entitled Plot and Plotters, Anti-Gentilism. Also in this Journal we begin the series entitled GLOBAL PARASITES—reprinting the information presented in *The Dearborn Independent* in the 1920s entitled The International Jew.

Some Topics:

- The Great Betrayal
- The Jew In Character And Business
- Jewish History In The United States
- The Last Ends Of Masonry

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

—VOL. 3

\$6.00 201 Pages #229

In this Journal we continue the series entitled GLOBAL PARASITES [Parts 7-14]—reprinting the information presented in *The Dearborn Independent* in the 1920s entitled The International Jew and other related topics.

Some Topics:

- Vince Foster; More Zipper Update?
- Princess Di
- Anti-Semitism—Will It Appear In The U.S.?
- Patriot Groups And Biological Agents
- Jewish Question Breaks Into The Magazines
- Clinton Hoodwinked On Iraq Disinformation Campaign By Mossad
- Arthur Brisbane Leaps To The Help Of Jewry
- Does A Definite Jewish World Program Exist?

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

—VOL. 4

\$6.00 227 Pages #230

In this Journal we continue the series entitled GLOBAL PARASITES [Part 15-24]—reprinting the information presented in *The Dearborn Independent* in the 1920s entitled The International Jew.

Some Topics:

- “Jewish” Plan To Split Society By “Ideas”
- Did The Jews Foresee The World Wars
- “When Prophets Speak”
- Is The Jewish “Kahal” The Modern “Soviet”?
- How The “Jewish” Question Touches The Farm
- Does Jewish Power Control The World Press?
- Does This Explain Jewish Political Power?
- The All-Jewish Mark On “Red Russia”
- Jewish Testimony In Favor Of Bolshevism

Why don't the Jewish controllers make a big play for shutting down such as CONTACT and these Journals? One major reason is that there have been so many years of publicity on their activities via these routes that any assault NOW would end up with worldwide attention to the work in progress, namely, giving away their secret PLANS. A major court confrontation would undo THEM, not us, this time.

—HATONN

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

A Series

AVAILABLE NOW!



BY

GYEORGOS CERES HATONN
A PHOENIX JOURNAL

New Gaia Products

Order by Mail	1998 Order Form	Order by Phone
New Gaia Products P.O. Box 27710 Las Vegas, NV 89126		1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242) 1 (702) 263-5181 FAX
(Please Print)		
Name		Date
Street Address		
City/Town		State/Prov. Zip Code
Daytime Phone No.		
Credit Card No. (Visa, Master Card or Discover)		Expiration Date
Signature For Credit Card Orders		

**** SHIPPING & HANDLING RATES:**

FOR: CA, WA, OR, AZ, MT, UT, ID, CO, NM, WY, NV	FOR THE REST OF CONTINENTAL USA
\$ 0-100 \$6.00	\$ 0-100 \$8.00
\$ 101-200 \$7.00	\$ 101-200 \$9.00
\$ 201-300 \$8.00	\$ 201-300 \$10.00
\$ 301-400 \$9.00	\$ 301-400 \$11.00
\$ 401-500 \$10.00	\$ 401-500 \$12.00
\$ 501-600 \$11.00	\$ 501-600 \$13.00

ALASKA & HAWAII PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES
NOTE:
* For UPS 2nd day to Rural Alaska, please call for rates.
* For Priority Mail to any locations, please call for rates.
* All Foreign orders, please contact our office in writing for specific rates as rates vary greatly.
* When ordering cases of product call for shipping rates.

FOR ALL BREAD MACHINES, BREAD MIXES, FLOUR ORDERS, PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES AND MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, CALL FOR SHIPPING COSTS.

Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount	Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount
GAIANDRIANA LIQUID 16oz.	\$ 20.00			OXY SOL Trace minerals & Colloidal Silver 2 oz.	\$ 8.00		
	32 oz. \$ 40.00				16oz. \$ 45.00		
AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) LIQUID 16oz.	\$ 20.00				32oz. \$ 75.00		
	32 oz. \$ 40.00			GAIACLEANSE KIT 14-DAY PARASITE PROGRAM	\$ 48.00		
GAIALYTE 1 liter	\$ 8.50			<i>Individual components sold separately—call for prices</i>			
	2 liters \$ 15.00			GULF WAR SYNDROME "Starter Kit"	\$260.00		
KOMBUCHA TEA BREEZE 1 liter	\$ 3.50						
	2 liters \$ 6.00			GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND 2 oz.	\$ 6.00		
KOMBUCHA TEA VINEGAR 16 oz.	\$ 6.00			NICOTINE__ CAFFEINE__ ALCOHOL__			
CARBAGAIA (FIBRINO-CARTILAGE) 8 oz.	\$ 8.50			SUCROSE__ STARCH__			
MELLOREAM BEVERAGE POWDER 3.25lb	\$ 15.00			GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND TRAVEL PACK	\$ 15.00		
"3 IN 1" GRAPE SEED EXTRACT 60CAPSULES	\$ 18.00			*HITACHI (HB101) BREAD MACHINE			No Longer Available
"4 IN 1" WILD YAM EXTRACT 60CAPSULES	\$ 22.00			(FACTORY BLEMISHED/REFURBISHED)			
A-C-E Anti-Oxidant Formula 180 TABLETS	\$ 24.95			*GAIASPELT (Whole Wheat & Spelt) BREAD MIX	\$ 3.50		
CHLORELLA 300 TABLETS/500mg. EA.	\$ 21.00						
ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS 90TABLETS	\$ 24.50			* GAIASPELT FLOUR 2 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 2.50		
GAIATRIM — 30Day Supply	\$ 35.00				4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. \$ 5.00		
GINKGO BILOBA (24% Extract) 180TABLETS	\$ 24.95				8 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. \$ 10.00		
OLIVE LEAF 60TABLETS	\$ 24.00			*GAIASPELT KERNELS 4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 5.00		
OLIVE LEAF EXTRACT 35 PG. \$ 2.75					10 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. \$ 12.50		
	by James R. Privitera, M.D. BOOKLET S&H included			*PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE			
RARE EARTH CAPSULES 60CAPSULES	\$ 6.00			1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 qt.) 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix 5 Audio-cassettes			\$130.00
POSLIN CAPSULES 60CAPSULES	\$ 6.00			* MAINTENANCE PACKAGE			
ALOE PLUS 77 60CAPSULES/450mg. EA.	\$ 16.95			1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix			\$ 80.00
ALOE FREEZE DRIED CAPS 90CAPSULES	\$ 30.00			* MiCROWATER™ ELECTROLYSIS			
NONI 60CAPSULES	\$ 22.00			ALKALINE/ACIDIC WATER SYSTEM			\$1100.00
MEGA-MULTI VITAMINS 30CAPSULES	\$ 11.00			VORTEX KIT	\$ 8.00		
ALOE JUICE Whole Leaf Aloe Vera Concentrate (10X STRENGTH) 1 liter	\$ 18.00			ADZUKI BEANS 50-LB BAG	\$ 50.00		
SUPER OXY (CHERRY-BERRY) (CRANBERRY-APPLE) 1 quart	\$ 18.00			RED LENTILS 50-LB BAG	\$ 30.00		
BODY BOOSTER 32 oz.	\$ 20.00						
LIQUIDLIFE 32 oz.	\$ 22.00						
GAIAGLO LOTION 4 oz.	\$ 20.00						
HORSETAIL TINCTURE 2 oz.	\$ 8.00						
GAIA VITE Colloidal Multi-Vitamin & Mineral 2 oz.	\$ 10.00						
GAIA COL Colloidal Silver with trace minerals & Trace Gold 2 oz.	\$ 10.00						
	16 oz. \$ 56.00						
	32 oz. \$ 96.00						
GAIA GOLD Colloidal Gold 2 oz.	\$ 20.00						
	16 oz. \$ 112.00						
	32 oz. \$ 192.00						
GAIA DHEA Colloidal Dehydroepiandrosterone 2 oz.	\$ 20.00						
GAIA CU-29 Colloidal Copper 2 oz.	\$ 10.00						
GAIA TI-22 Colloidal Titanium 2 oz.	\$ 20.00						
GAIALIFE COLLOIDAL MINERALS 121++ 2 oz.	\$ 10.00						

<p>PLEASE USE THE SHIPPING RATE CHART (located on the top of this order form) WHEN CALCULATING SHIPPING FOR ALL New Gaia Products.</p> <p>* FOR PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES and MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, BREAD MACHINE, BREAD PRODUCTS, MICROWATER™ ELECTROLYSIS, BEANS AND LENTILS PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES.</p> <p>PLEASE ALLOW 3 TO 6 WEEKS FOR DELIVERY.</p>	<p>Please make all checks and money orders payable to: New Gaia Products P.O. Box 27710 Las Vegas NV 89126</p>	<table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td>TOTAL</td><td></td></tr> <tr><td>SHIPPING & HANDLING</td><td></td></tr> <tr><td>SUB TOTAL</td><td></td></tr> <tr><td>SALES TAX</td><td>Nevada Residents only: add 7%</td></tr> <tr><td>TOTAL ENCLOSED</td><td></td></tr> </table>	TOTAL		SHIPPING & HANDLING		SUB TOTAL		SALES TAX	Nevada Residents only: add 7%	TOTAL ENCLOSED	
TOTAL												
SHIPPING & HANDLING												
SUB TOTAL												
SALES TAX	Nevada Residents only: add 7%											
TOTAL ENCLOSED												

PHOENIX JOURNALS LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE *Phoenix Journals* AND HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONG-STANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES AT THIS TIME. **SINGLE Journals** ARE \$6.00; ANY **4 Journals** ARE \$5.50 EACH; **10 OR MORE Journals** ARE \$5.00 EACH (Shipping extra—see right.)

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL....
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE
38. THE DARK CHARADE
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE...VOL. I
40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE...VOL. II
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET—ZIONISM IS RACISM
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE
43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I
44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II
45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III
46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV
48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V
49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI
50. THE DIVINE PLAN VOL. I
51. TANGLED WEBS VOL.VII
52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII
53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX
54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK
55. MARCHING TO ZION
56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY
57. GOD, TOO, HAS A PLAN 2000 DIVINE PLAN VOL.II
58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE
59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUM-BEAT!
60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS
61. PUPPY-DOG TALES
62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY
63. THE BEST OF TIMES
64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN
65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS
67. THE BEAST AT WORK
68. ECSTASY TO AGONY
69. TATTERED PAGES
70. NO THORNLESS ROSES
71. COALESCENCE
72. CANDLELIGHT
73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL.I
74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE UNFOLDED VOL. II
75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES VOL. III
76. SORTING THE PIECES VOL. IV
77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME
78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA
79. MARCHING TO ZOG
80. TRUTH FROM THE ZOG BOG
81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE
82. RETIREMENT RETREATS
83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS
84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES
85. SHOCK THERAPY
86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT??
87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN!
88. THE ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION
89. FOCUS OF DEMONS
90. TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD
91. FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH
92. WALK A CROOKED ROAD WITH THE CROOKS
93. CRIMINAL POLITBUROS AND OTHER PLAGUES
94. WINGING IT....
95. HEAVE-UP (Phase One)
96. HEAVE-HO (Phase Two)
97. HEAVE 'EM OUT (Phase Three)
98. ASCENSION OR NEVER-EVER LAND?
99. USURPERS OF FREEDOM IN CONSPIRACY
100. BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL—THE RAZOR'S EDGE
101. THE BREATHING DEAD AND CEMENT CHILDREN
102. SACRED WISDOM
103. CONFRONT THE NOW CREATE THE FUTURE
104. FIRST STEPS
105. AMERICA IN PERIL—AN UNDERSTATEMENT!
107. RING AROUND THE ROSIE...!
130. TRACKING DOWN THE KILLER "AND OTHER FORMS OF MURDER"(The Health Book)
222. BIRTHING THE PHOENIX VOL. 1; 223. VOL. 2;
224. VOL. 3; 225. VOL. 4
227. RISE OF ANTICHRIST VOL. 1; 228. VOL. 2;
229. VOL. 3; 230. VOL. 4

FOR INFORMATION ABOUT *JOURNALS*, BOOKS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THIS NEWSPAPER, PLEASE INQUIRE:

PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, Inc.
P.O. Box 27353
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

(or call)
1-800-800-5565
(Mastercard, VISA, Discover)

Phoenix Source Distributors SHIPPING CHARGES:

USA (except Alaska & Hawaii)
UPS-\$3.75 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

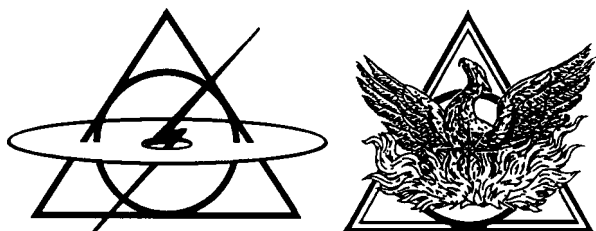
ALASKA & HAWAII
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
UPS 2nd day-\$9.00 1st title, \$1 ea add'l

CANADA & MEXICO
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$4.50 1st title, \$2.00 ea add'l

FOREIGN
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$8.00 per title estimate

(Please allow 3-4 weeks for delivery on all book orders)

PLEASE NOTE:
CONTACT and Phoenix Source Distributors are **NOT** the same! Checks sent for **JOURNALS** or book orders should **NOT** be made out to CONTACT—and vice versa.



SUBSCRIBE TO CONTACT, CALL: 1-800-800-5565

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX EDUCATOR

is published by
CONTACT, Inc.
P.O. Box 27800
Las Vegas, NV 89126

SUBSCRIPTION RATES

Subscription orders may be placed by mail to the above address or by phone to 1-800-800-5565. Subscribers: Expiration date appears on upper left side of mailing label. Quantity Subscriptions: U.S. For Foreign subscriptions call or write for shipping charges.

Qty OF ISSUES	SINGLE SUBSCRIPTIONS				QUANTITY SUBSCRIPTIONS				
	U.S.	U.S. <small>in ENVELOPE</small>	CANMEX	FOREIGN	Qty OF ISSUES	10 COPIES	25 COPIES	50 COPIES	100 COPIES
13 ISSUES	\$30	\$40	\$40	\$45	13 ISSUES	\$95	\$125	\$160	\$275
26 ISSUES	\$60	\$80	\$80	\$90	26 ISSUES	\$190	\$250	\$320	\$550
52 ISSUES	\$110	\$150	\$150	\$170	52 ISSUES	\$380	\$500	\$640	\$1,100

BACK ISSUE RATES

Miscellaneous copies of individual back issues are \$3.00 each copy
Shipping is included in the price for U.S. orders
Foreign please call or write for additional shipping charges

TELEPHONE HOTLINE 805-822-0202

As an adjunct to *CONTACT*, the Telephone Hotline keeps you as informed as possible on current events and other important information that needs to get to our subscribers before our publishing date.

The message machine will answer after 2 rings if there are any new messages for that day, and after 4 rings if not. Thus *daily* callers can hang up after 2 rings and save toll charges if no new message has been recorded. If the Hotline does not answer your call, then that means there is currently no Hotline message.